

COPTIC ORTHODOX PATRIARCHATE

# COPTIC ORTHODOX LECTIONARY

## VOLUME 4: THE HOLY WEEK

Traditional English Version

First Edition, 2009

SAINT MARY'S COPTIC ORTHODOX CHURCH

*KITCHENER, ONTARIO, CANADA*

[www.stmaryscopticorthodox.ca](http://www.stmaryscopticorthodox.ca)



**Great and Holy Week .....4**

**Lazarus Saturday ..... 5**

**Palm Sunday ..... 16**

**Monday of the Holy Pascha ..... 44**

**Tuesday of the Holy Pascha ..... 68**

**Wednesday of Holy Week ..... 100**

**Maundy Thursday ..... 123**

**Great and Holy Friday..... 155**

**Bright Saturday ..... 215**

GREAT AND HOLY WEEK

# Lazarus Saturday

## The Morning or Prime Prophecies

Genesis 49:1-28

*From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And Jacob called his sons, and said to them, Assemble yourselves, that I may tell you what shall happen to you in the last days. Gather yourselves together, and hear me, sons of Jacob; hear Israel, hear your father. Ruben, thou *art* my first-born, thou my strength, and the first of my children, hard to be endured, *hard and* self-willed. Thou wast insolent like water, burst not forth with violence, for thou wentest up to the bed of thy father; then thou defiledst the couch, whereupon thou wentest up.

Symeon and Levi, brethren, accomplished the injustice of their cutting off. Let not my soul come into their counsel, and let not mine inward parts contend in their conspiracy, for in their wrath they slew men, and in their passion they houghed a bull. Cursed be their wrath, for it was willful, and their anger, for

it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel. Juda, thy brethren have praised thee, and thy hands shall be on the back of thine enemies; thy father's sons shall do thee reverence. Juda is a lion's whelp: from the tender plant, my son, thou art gone up, having couched thou liest as a lion, and as a whelp; who shall stir him up? A ruler shall not fail from Juda, nor a prince from his loins, until there come the things stored up for him; and he is the expectation of nations. Binding his foal to the vine, and the foal of his ass to the branch *of it*, he shall wash his robe in wine, and his garment in the blood of the grape. His eyes shall be more cheering than wine, and his teeth whiter than milk.

Zabulon shall dwell on the coast, and he *shall be* by a haven of ships, and shall extend to Sidon. Issachar has desired that which is good; resting between

the inheritances. And having seen the resting place that it was good, and the land that it was fertile, he subjected his shoulder to labour, and became a husbandman. Dan shall judge his people, as one tribe too in Israel. And let Dan be a serpent in the way, besetting the path, biting the heel of the horse (and the rider shall fall backward), waiting for the salvation of the Lord. Gad, a plundering troop shall plunder him; but he shall plunder him, *pursuing him* closely. Aser, his bread *shall be* fat; and he shall yield dainties to princes. Nephthalim is a spreading stem, bestowing beauty on its fruit.

Joseph is a son increased; my dearly loved son is increased; my youngest son, turn to me. Against whom men taking evil counsel reproached *him*, and the archers pressed hard upon him. But their bow and arrows were mightily consumed, and the sinews of their arms were slack-

ened by the hand of the mighty one of Jacob; thence is he that strengthened Israel from the God of thy father; and my God helped thee, and he blessed thee with the blessing of heaven from above, and the blessing of the earth possessing all things, because of the blessing of the breasts and of the womb, the blessings of thy father and thy mother—it has prevailed above the blessing of the lasting mountains, and beyond the blessings of the everlasting hills; they shall be upon the head of Joseph, and upon the head of the brothers of whom he took the lead. Benjamin, as a ravening wolf, shall eat still in the morning, and at evening he gives food.

All these *are* the twelve sons of Jacob; and their father spoke these words to them, and he blessed them; he blessed each of them according to his blessing. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 40:9-31

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

O thou that bringest glad tidings to Zion, go up on the high mountain; lift up thy voice with strength, thou that bringest glad

tidings to Jerusalem; lift it up, fear not; say unto the cities of Juda, Behold your God! Behold the Lord! The Lord is coming

with strength, and *his* arm is with power: behold, his reward is with him, and *his* work before him. He shall tend his flock as a shepherd, and he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and shall soothe them that are with young.

Who has measured the water in his hand, and the heaven with a span, and all the earth in a handful? Who has weighed the mountains in scales, and the forests in a balance? Who has known the mind of the Lord? and who has been his counsellor, to instruct him? Or with whom has he taken counsel, and he has instructed him? or who has taught him judgement, or who has taught him the way of understanding; since all the nations are counted as a drop from a bucket, and as the turning of a balance, *and* shall be counted as spittle? And Libanus is not enough to burn, nor all beasts enough for a whole-burnt offering: and all the nations are as nothing, and counted as nothing. To whom have ye compared the Lord? and with what likeness have ye compared him? Has not the artificer made an image, or the goldsmith having melted gold, gilt it over, *and* made it a

similitude? For the artificer chooses out a wood that will not rot, and will wisely enquire how he shall set up his image, and *that so* that it should not be moved. Will ye not know? will ye not hear? has it not been told you of old? Have ye not known the foundations of the earth? *It is* he that comprehends the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants in it are as grasshoppers; he that set up the heaven as a chamber, and stretched *it* out as a tent to dwell in: he that appoints princes to rule as nothing, and has made the earth as nothing. For they shall not plant, neither shall they sow, neither shall their root be fixed in the ground: he has blown upon them, and they are withered, and a storm shall carry them away like sticks. Now then to whom have ye compared me, that I may be exalted? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and see, who has displayed all these things? *even* he that brings forth his host by number: he shall call them all by name by *means of his* great glory, and by the power of his might: nothing has escaped thee.

For say not thou, O Jacob, and why hast thou spoken, Israel,

saying, My way is hid from God, and my God has taken away my judgement, and has departed? And now, hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? the eternal God, the God that formed the ends of the earth, shall not hunger, nor be weary, and there is no searching of his understanding. He gives strength to the hungry, and sorrow to them

that are not suffering. For the young men shall hunger, and the youths shall be weary, and the choice men shall be powerless: but they that wait on God shall renew their strength; they shall put forth new feathers like eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not hunger. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Zephaniah 3:14-20

*From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Rejoice, O daughter of Sion; cry aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem; rejoice and delight thyself with all thine heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The Lord has taken away thine iniquities, he has ransomed thee from the hand of thine enemies: the Lord, the King of Israel, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. At that time the Lord shall say to Jerusalem, Be of good courage, Sion; let not thine hands be slack. The Lord thy God is in thee; the Mighty One shall save thee: he shall bring joy upon thee, and shall refresh thee with his love; and he shall rejoice over thee with delight as in a day of

feasting. And I will gather thine afflicted ones. Alas! who has taken up a reproach against her? Behold, I *will* work in thee for thy sake at that time, saith the Lord: and I will save her that was oppressed, and receive her that was rejected; and I will make them a praise, and honoured in all the earth. And *their* enemies shall be ashamed at that time, when I shall deal well with you, and at the time when I shall receive you: for I will make you honoured and a praise among all the nations of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before you, saith the Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*



Zechariah 9:9-15a

*From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

“Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Sion; proclaim *it* aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem; behold, the King is coming to thee, just, and a Saviour; he is meek and riding on an ass, and a young foal. And he shall destroy the chariots out of Ephraim, and the horse out of Jerusalem, and the bow of war shall be utterly destroyed; and *there shall be* abundance and peace out of the nations; and he shall rule over the waters as far as the sea, and the rivers *to* the ends of the earth. And thou by the blood of thy covenant has sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit that has no water.

Ye shall dwell in strongholds, ye prisoners of the congregation: and for one day of thy captivity I will recompense thee double. For I have bent thee, O Juda, for myself *as* a bow, I have filled Ephraim; and I will raise up thy children, O Sion, against the children of the Greeks, and I will handle thee as the sword of a warrior. And the Lord shall be over them, and *his* arrow shall go forth as lightning: and the Lord Almighty shall blow with the trumpet; and shall proceed with the tumult of his threatening. The Lord Almighty shall protect them. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

**The Morning or Prime Gospel**

Psalm 29:4, 12

*A Psalm of David.*

O Lord, Thou hast brought up my soul from Amenti: Thou hast saved me from the hands of those who go down into the pit. Thou hast turned my mourning into joy for me: Thou hast rent my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness. *Alleluia.*

Luke 18:35-43

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, Saying, **What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?** And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, **Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.** And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Pauline Epistle

### 1 Corinthians 2:1-8

*A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all.  
Amen.*

## The Catholic Epistle

1 Peter 1:25b-2:6

*The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively

stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

*Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.*

## The Praxis

Acts 27:38-28:10

*A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.*

And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. And when they had taken up the anchors,

they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main-sail to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of

the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land: And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a

murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god. In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

*The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.*

## The Liturgy Gospel

Psalm 128:8bc, 2

*A Psalm of David.*

The blessing of the Lord be upon you: we have blessed you in the Name of the Lord. Many a time have they fought against me from my youth: Yet they could not prevail against me. *Alleluia.*

John 11:1-45

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said, *This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.* Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, *Let us go into Judaea again.* His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither

again? Jesus answered, *Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.* These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, *Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.* Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, *Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.* Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto

his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. Jesus saith unto her, **Thy brother shall rise again.** Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?** She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The

Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, And said, **Where have ye laid him?** They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, **Take ye away the stone.** Martha, the sister of him

that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith unto her, **Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?** Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, **Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which**

**stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.** And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth.** And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, **Loose him, and let him go.**

Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. *Glory be to God forever.*

# Palm Sunday

## The Evening or Vespers Gospel

Psalm 117:26,

*A Psalm of David.*

Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord. Ordain a feast, in those who reach unto the horns of the altar. *Alleluia.*

John 12:1-11

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he

cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, **Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.** Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus. *Glory be to God forever.*



## The Processional Gospel Before the Sanctuary

Psalm 103:4, 137:1ab, 2a

*A Psalm of David.*

Who makes His angles spirits; his servants a flaming fire: before the angels I will sing to Thee. And I will worship before Thine holy temple.  
*Alleluia.*

John 1:43-51

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. John. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, **Follow me.** Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, **Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!** Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me?

Jesus answered and said unto him, **Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.** Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, **Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.** And he saith unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.** *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of the Theotokos

Psalm 86:3, 5c, 7

*A Psalm of David.*

Glorious things are spoken of Thee, O city of God. And the highest Himself has established her forever. As it were, the dwelling of all who rejoice is in Thee. *Alleluia.*

Luke 1:39-56

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb. And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my

spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name. And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy; As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

*Glory be to God forever.*

## The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of Archangel Gabriel

Psalm 33:8, 9

*A Psalm of David.*

The angel of the Lord encamps round about everyone who fears Him, and He will deliver them. O taste and see that the Lord is sweet: blessed is the man that hopes in Him. *Alleluia.*

Luke 1:26-38

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. <sup>31</sup> And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father

David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of Archangel Michael

Psalm 103: 20ab, 21

*A Psalm of David.*

Bless the LORD, all ye His angels, that excel in strength, that do His word. Bless the LORD, all ye His hosts; ye ministers of His, that do His will. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 13:44-52

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good

into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of St. Mark

Psalm 67:12, 13

*A Psalm of David.*

The Lord shall give a word to those who preach with great power: The King of powers is the Beloved. And in the beauty of the house of the Beloved divide the spoils. *Alleluia.*

Luke 10:1-12

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drink-

ing such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of the Apostles

Psalm 18:4[b], 5

*A Psalm of David.*

Those whose voices are not heard. Their sound is gone out through all the earth, and their words have reached unto the end of the world.

*Alleluia.*

Matthew 10:1-8

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;

Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, *Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.* *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Processional Gospel Before St. George (Or Any Martyr)

Psalm 96:11, 12

*A Psalm of David.*

A light has risen for the righteous, and joy for those who are upright in their heart. Be glad in the Lord, ye righteous; and confess at the remembrance of His holiness. *Alleluia.*

Luke 21:12-19

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adver-

saries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls. *Glory be to God forever.*

### **The Processional Gospel Before St. Anthony (Or Any Saint)**

Psalm 67:36ab, 4

*A Psalm of David.*

Wonderful is God among His saints: God of Israel shall give power and strength to His people. But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them be joyful in gladness. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 16:24-28

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for

his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Processional Gospel Before the North Door

Psalm 83:2, 3a

*A Psalm of David.*

How beloved are Thy dwellings, O Lord, God of the powers! My soul yearns, and faints to enter into the courts of the Lord. *Alleluia.*

Luke 13:22-30

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, *Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou*

*hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. Glory be to God forever.*

## The Processional Gospel Before the Baisen (Lakane)

Psalm 28:3, 4a

*A Psalm of David.*

The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory has thundered: the Lord (is) upon many waters. The voice of the Lord (is) in power. *Alleluia.*



Matthew 3:13-17

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, *Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.* Then he suffered him. And Jesus,

when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. *Glory be to God forever.*

**The Processional Gospel Before The South Door**

Psalm 117:19,20

*A Psalm of David.*

Open to me the gates of righteousness: that I may go into them, and confess to the Lord: this is the gate of the Lord, the righteous shall enter into it. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 21:1-11

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, *Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.* All this was done, that it might be

fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and

strawed *them* in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in

the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. *Glory be to God forever.*

### **The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of St. John the Baptist**

Psalm 51:10ab, 11cd

*A Psalm of David.*

But I am like a fruitful olive tree in the house of God: I will wait on Thy Name; for it is sweet in the presence of Thy saints. *Alleluia.*

Luke 7:28-35

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.*

For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?*

They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! But wisdom is justified of all her children. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Morning or Prime Gospel

Psalm 67:20ab, 36 half of a, bc

*A Psalm of David.*

Blessed be the Lord God: Blessed be the Lord from day to day. The God of Israel: he will give power and strength unto His people. Blessed be God. *Alleluia.*

Luke 19:1-10

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, *Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.* And he made haste, and came down, and

received him joyfully. And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, *This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.* *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Pauline Epistle

Hebrews 9:11-28

*A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Hebrews. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. Whereupon neither the first *testament*

was dedicated without blood. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

*It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end

of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of

many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all.  
Amen.*

## The Catholic Epistle

1 Peter 4:1-11

*The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*: Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according

to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

*Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its*

*desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.*

## **The Praxis**

Acts 28:11-31

*A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.*

And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when

they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know

that every where it is spoken against.

And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are

dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.*

## The First Liturgy Gospel

Psalm 80:4, 2, 3

*A Psalm of David.*

Sound the trumpet at the new moon, in the notable day of your feast. Rejoice in God our helper; shout with joy to the God of Jacob. Take up a psalm and bring the timbrel; the pleasant psaltery with the harp.  
*Alleluia.*

Matthew 21:1-17

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Matthew. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, **Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.** All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying,

Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them, **It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.** And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, **Yea; have ye never read, Out of the**



mouth of babes and sucklings  
thou hast perfected praise? And  
he left them, and went out of the

city into Bethany; and he lodged  
there. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Second Liturgy Gospel

Mark 11:1-11

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Mark. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, <sup>2</sup>And saith unto them, *Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.* And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had

commanded: and they let them go. And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Liturgy Gospel

Luke 19:29-48

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, Saying, *Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither. And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.* And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a

loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, *I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.*

And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, Saying, *If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.* And he

went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; Saying unto them, **It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.** And he taught daily in the

temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Fourth Liturgy Gospel

Psalm 64:2, 3

*A Psalm of David.*

Praise is due to Thee, O God, in Zion: and prayer shall be offered to Thee in Jerusalem. Hear, O God my prayer, to Thee all flesh shall come. *Alleluia.*

John 12:12-19

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then

remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Prophecies of the General Burial After Palm Sunday

Ezekiel 37:1-14

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the hand of the Lord came upon me, and the Lord brought me forth by the Spirit, and set me in the midst of the plain, and it was full of human bones. And he led me round about them every way: and, behold, *there were* very many on the face of the plain, very dry. And he said to me, Son of man, will these bones live? and I said, O Lord God, thou knowest this. And he said to me, Prophecy upon these bones, and thou shalt say to them, Ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. Thus saith the Lord to these bones; Behold, I *will* bring upon you the breath of life: and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and will spread skin upon you, and will put my Spirit into you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. So I prophesied as *the Lord* commanded me: and it came to pass while I was prophesying, that, behold, *there was* a shaking, and the bones approached each one to his joint. And I looked,

and behold, sinews and flesh grew upon them, and skin came upon them above: but there was not breath in them. And he said to me, Prophecy to the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord; Come from the four winds, and breathe upon these dead *men*, and let them live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath entered into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, a very great congregation. And the Lord spoke to me, saying, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: and they say, Our bones are become dry, our hope has perished, we are quite spent. therefore prophecy and say, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I *will* open your tombs, and will bring you up out of your tombs, and will bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, that I may bring up my people from *their* graves. And I will put my Spirit

within you, and ye shall live, and I will place you upon your own land: and ye shall know that I *am*

the Lord; I have spoken, and will do *it*, saith the Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

## **The Pauline Epistle of the General Burial After Palm Sunday**

1 Corinthians 15:1-23

*A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle,

because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your

sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man *came* death, by man

*came* also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all.  
Amen.*

### The Gospel of the General Burial Service

Psalm 64:5

*A Psalm of David.*

Blessed is he whom Thou hast chosen, and received unto Thee: he will dwell in Thy courts forever. We shall be satisfied with the goodness of Thine house. Holy is Thy temple and wonderful in truth. *Alleluia.*

John 5:19-29

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, *Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he*

*will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily,*

verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because

he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. *Glory be to God forever.*

### **The Prophecies of the Ninth Hour of Palm Sunday**

Lamentations 1:1-4

*From the book of Lamentations of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And it came to pass, after Israel was taken captive, and Jerusalem made desolate, that Jeremias sat weeping, and lamented with this lamentation over Jerusalem, and said (ALEPH.) How does the city that was filled with people sit solitary! she is become as a widow: she that was magnified among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces, has become tributary. (BETH.) She weeps sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks; and there is none of all her lovers to comfort her: all that were her friends

have dealt deceitfully with her, they are become her enemies. (GIMEL.) Judea is gone into captivity by reason of her affliction, and by reason of the abundance of her servitude: she dwells among the nations, she has not found rest: all her pursuers have overtaken her between her oppressors. (DALETH.) The ways of Sion mourn, because there are none that come to the feast: all her gates are ruined: her priests groan, her virgins are led captive, and she is in bitterness in herself. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Zephaniah 3:11-20

*From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Thus saith the Lord, for then will I take away from thee thy disdainful pride, and thou shalt no more magnify thyself

upon my holy mountain. And I will leave in thee a meek and lowly people; and the remnant of Israel shall fear the name of the

Lord, and shall do no iniquity, neither shall they speak vanity; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed, and lie down, and there shall be none to terrify them.

Rejoice, O daughter of Sion; cry aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem; rejoice and delight thyself with all thine heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The Lord has taken away thine iniquities, he has ransomed thee from the hand of thine enemies: the Lord, the King of Israel, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. At that time the Lord shall say to Jerusalem, Be of good courage, Sion; let not thine hands be slack. The Lord thy God is in thee; the Mighty One shall save thee: he shall bring joy upon thee, and

shall refresh thee with his love; and he shall rejoice over thee with delight as in a day of feasting. And I will gather thine afflicted ones. Alas! who has taken up a reproach against her? Behold, I *will* work in thee for thy sake at that time, saith the Lord: and I will save her that was oppressed, and receive her that was rejected; and I will make them a praise, and honoured in all the earth. And *their* enemies shall be ashamed at that time, when I shall deal well with you, and at the time when I shall receive you: for I will make you honoured and a praise among all the nations of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before you, saith the Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Gospel of the Ninth Hour of Palm Sunday

Psalm 8:3, 4

*A Psalm of David.*

Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings Thou hast prepared praise because of Thine enemies, that Thou mightest still an enemy and an avenger. For I behold the heavens, the works of Thy fingers; the moon and the stars Thou hast founded. *Alleluia.*



Matthew 21:10-17

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them, *It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.* And the blind and the lame came to him

in the temple; and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, *Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?* And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there. *Glory be to God forever.*

**The Prophecies of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday**

Isaias 48:12-22

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Hear me, O Jacob, and Israel whom I call; I am the first, and I endure for ever. My hand also has founded the earth, and my right hand has fixed the sky: I will call them, and they shall stand together. And all shall be gathered, and shall hear: who has told them these things? Out of love to thee I have fulfilled thy desire on Babylon, to abolish the seed of the Chaldeans. I have

spoken, I have called, I have brought him, and made his way prosperous.

Draw nigh to me, and hear ye these words; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning: when it took place, there was I, and now the Lord, *even* the Lord, and his Spirit, hath sent me. Thus saith the Lord that delivered thee, the Holy One of Israel; I am thy God, I have shewn thee

how thou shouldest find the way wherein thou shouldest walk. And if thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, *then* would thy peace have been like a river, and thy righteousness as a wave of the sea. Thy seed also would have been as the sand, and the offspring of thy belly as the dust of the ground: neither now shalt thou by any means be utterly destroyed, neither shall thy name perish before me. Go forth of Babylon, thou that fleest from

the Chaldeans: utter aloud a voice of joy, and let this be made known, proclaim it to the end of the earth; say ye, The Lord hath delivered his servant Jacob. And if they shall thirst, he shall lead them through the desert; he shall bring forth water to them out of the rock: the rock shall be cloven, and the water shall flow forth, and my people shall drink. There is no joy, saith the Lord, to the ungodly. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Nahum 1:2-8

*From the book of Nahum the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

God is jealous, and the Lord avenges; the Lord avenges with wrath; the Lord takes vengeance on his adversaries, and he cuts off his enemies. The Lord is long-suffering, and his power is great, and the Lord will not hold any guiltless: his way is in destruction and in the whirlwind, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. He threatens the sea, and dries it up, and exhausts all the rivers: the land of Basan, and Carmel are brought low, and the flourishing *trees* of Libanus have come to nought. The mountains quake at him, and the hills are

shaken, and the earth recoils at his presence, *even* the world, and all that dwell in it. Who shall stand before his anger? and who shall withstand in the anger of his wrath? his wrath brings to nought kingdoms, and the rocks are burst asunder by him. The Lord is good to them that wait on him in the day of affliction; and he knows them that reverence him. But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end: darkness shall pursue those that rise up against *him* and his enemies. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

## The Gospel of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

Psalm 8:3ab, 2ab

*A Psalm of David.*

Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings Thou hast prepared praise.  
O Lord our Lord, like wonder became Thy Name upon all the earth!  
*Alleluia.*

Matthew 20:20-28

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, **What wilt thou?** She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, **Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?** They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, **Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is**

**not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.** And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, **Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.** *Glory be to God forever.*

# Monday of the Holy Pascha

## The First Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Zephaniah 1:2-12

*From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Let there be an utter cutting off from the face of the land, saith the Lord. Let man and cattle be cut off; let the birds of the air and the fishes of the sea be cut off; and the ungodly shall fail, and I will take away the transgressors from the face of the land, saith the Lord. And I will stretch out mine hand upon Juda, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will remove the names of Baal out of this place, and the names of the priests; and them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship and swear by the Lord, and them that swear by their king; and them that turn aside from the Lord, and them that seek not the Lord, and them that cleave not to the Lord.

Fear ye before the Lord God; for the day of the Lord is near; for the Lord has prepared his sacrifice, and has sanctified his

guests. And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will take vengeance on the princes, and on the king's house, and upon all that wear strange apparel. And I will openly take vengeance on the porches in that day, *on the men* that fill the house of the Lord their God with ungodliness and deceit. And there shall be in that day, saith the Lord, the sound of a cry from the gate of men slaying, and a howling from the second *gate*, and a great crashing from the hills. <sup>11</sup> Lament, ye that inhabit the *city* that has been broken down, for all the people has become like Chanaan; and all that were exalted by silver have been utterly destroyed. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will search Jerusalem with a candle, and will take vengeance on the men that despise the things committed to them; but

they say in their hearts, The Lord  
will not do any good, neither

will he do any evil. *Glory to the Holy  
Trinity.*

Psalm 26:6d, 7, 8a

*A Psalm of David.*

I will praise and I will sing unto the Lord: Hear, O Lord, my voice,  
with which I have cried unto Thee: have mercy upon me, and hear me:  
for my heart hath said unto Thee. *Alleluia.*

John 12:20-36a

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and  
uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

And there were certain Greeks  
among them that came up to  
worship at the feast: The same  
came therefore to Philip, which  
was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and  
desired him, saying, Sir, we  
would see Jesus. Philip cometh  
and telleth Andrew: and again  
Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.  
And Jesus answered them,  
saying, *The hour is come, that  
the Son of man should be glori-  
fied. Verily, verily, I say unto  
you, Except a corn of wheat fall  
into the ground and die, it  
abideth alone: but if it die, it  
bringeth forth much fruit. He  
that loveth his life shall lose it;  
and he that hateth his life in this  
world shall keep it unto life  
eternal. If any man serve me, let  
him follow me; and where I am,  
there shall also my servant be: if*

*any man serve me, him will my  
Father honour.*

*Now is my soul troubled; and  
what shall I say? Father, save me  
from this hour: but for this cause  
came I unto this hour. Father,  
glorify thy name.* Then came  
there a voice from heaven,  
*saying, I have both glorified it,  
and will glorify it again. The  
people therefore, that stood by,  
and heard it, said that it thun-  
dered: others said, An angel  
spake to him. Jesus answered  
and said, This voice came not  
because of me, but for your  
sakes. Now is the judgment of  
this world: now shall the prince  
of this world be cast out. And I,  
if I be lifted up from the earth,  
will draw all men unto me. This  
he said, signifying what death he  
should die. The people answered*

him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, **Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye**

**have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light.** *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Zepheniah 1:14-2:3

*From the book of Zepheniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

For the great day of the Lord is near, *it is near*, and very speedy; the sound of the day of the Lord is made bitter and harsh. A mighty day of wrath is that day, a day of affliction and distress, a day of desolation and destruction, a day of gloominess and darkness, a day of cloud and vapour, a day of the trumpet and cry against the strong cities, and against the high towers. And I will greatly afflict the men, and they shall walk as blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord; therefore he shall pour out their blood as dust, and their flesh as dung. And their silver and their gold shall in nowise be

able to rescue them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy; for he will bring a speedy destruction on all them that inhabit the land.

Be ye gathered and closely joined together, O unchastened nation; before ye become as the flower that passes away, before the anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the wrath of the Lord come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth; do judgment, and seek justice, and answer accordingly; that ye may be hid in the day of the wrath of the Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 27:9, 2ab

*A Psalm of David.*

Save Thy people, bless Thine inheritance: shepherd them and exalt them forever. Hear, O Lord, the voice of my supplications, whenever I cry unto Thee. *Alleluia.*

Luke 9:18-22

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, **Whom say the people that I am?** They answering said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again. He said unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** Peter answer-

ing said, The Christ of God. And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing; Saying, **The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.** *Glory be to God forever.*

**The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week**

**The Prophecies**

Joel 1:5-15

*From the book of Joel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Awake, ye drunkards, from your wine, and weep: mourn, all ye that drink wine to drunkenness: for joy and gladness and are removed from your mouth. For a strong and innumerable nation is come up against my land, their teeth are lion's teeth,

and their back teeth those of a lion's whelp. He has ruined my vine, and utterly broken my fig-trees: he has utterly searched *my* vine, and cast it down; he has peeled its branches.

Lament to me more than a virgin girded with sackcloth for

the husband of her youth. The meat-offering and drink-offering are removed from the house of the Lord: mourn, ye priests that serve at the altar of the Lord. For the plains languish: let the land mourn, for the corn languishes; the wine is dried up, the oil becomes scarce; the husbandmen are consumed: mourn your property on account of the wheat and barley; for the harvest has perished from off the field. The vine is dried up, and the fig-trees are become few; the pomegranate, and palm-tree, and apple, and all trees of the field are dried up: for the sons of men have

have abolished joy. Gird yourselves *with sackcloth*, and lament, ye priests: mourn, ye that serve at the altar: go in, sleep in sackcloths, ye that minister to God: for the meat-offering and drink-offering are withheld from the house of your God.

Sanctify a fast, proclaim a *solemn* service, gather the elders *and* all the inhabitants of the land into the house of your God, and cry earnestly to the Lord, Alas, Alas, Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is nigh, and it will come as trouble upon trouble. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 28:1, 2

*A Psalm of David.*

Bring unto the Lord, O ye children of God, bring unto the Lord the offspring of lambs. Bring unto the Lord glory and honour. Bring unto the Lord the glory of His Name: worship the Lord in His holy court. *Alleluia.*

Mark 10:32-34

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to

tell them what things should happen unto him, *Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall con-*



demn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon

him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Micah 2:3-10

*From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I devise evils against this family, out of which ye shall not lift up your necks, neither shall ye walk upright speedily: for the time is evil. In that day shall a parable be taken up against you, and a plaintive lamentation shall be uttered, saying, We are thoroughly miserable: the portion of my people has been measured out with a line, and there was none to hinder him so as to turn him back; your fields have been divided. Therefore thou shalt have no one to cast a line for the lot.

Weep not with tears in the assembly of the Lord, neither let *any* weep for these things; for he shall not remove the reproaches,

who says, The house of Jacob has provoked the Spirit of the Lord; are not these his practices? Are not the Lord's words right with him? and have they not proceeded correctly? Even beforetime my people withstood *him* as an enemy against his peace; they have stripped off his skin to remove hope *in* the conflict of war. The leaders of my people shall be cast forth from their luxurious houses; they are rejected because of their evil practices; draw ye near to the everlasting mountains. Arise thou, and depart; for this is not thy rest because of uncleanness: ye have been utterly destroyed. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 16:6, 1a

*A Psalm of David.*

I have cried unto Thee, for Thou hast heard me, O God. Incline Thine ear unto me, and hear my words. Hear, O Lord, my justice, and attend unto my supplication. *Alleluia.*

Mark 8:27-33

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, **Whom do men say that I am?** And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. And he saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. And he began to teach

them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, **Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.** *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Micah 3:1-4

*From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And he shall say, Hear now these words, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and ye remnant

of the house of Israel; is it not for you to know judgment? *who* hate good, and seek evil; *who* tear

their skins off them, and their flesh off their bones: even as they devoured the flesh of my people, and stripped their skins off them, and broke their bones, and divided *them* as flesh for the caldron, and as meat for the pot,

thus they shall cry to the Lord, but he shall not hearken to them; and he shall turn away his face from them at that time, because they have done wickedly in their practices against themselves. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 17:18, 19a

*A Psalm of David.*

Deliver me from the hands of My strong enemies, and from the hands of them which hate me: for they are stronger than I. They have overtaken me in the day of My calamity. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 17:19-23

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, **Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Howbeit**

**this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.**

And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, **The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again.** And they were exceeding sorry. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The First Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Genesis 1:1-2:3

*From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

In the beginning God made the heaven and the earth. But the earth was unsightly and unfurnished, and darkness was over the deep, and the Spirit of God moved over the water.

And God said, Let there be light, and there was light. And God saw the light that it was good, and God divided between the light and the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night, and there was evening and there was morning, the first day.

And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the water, and let it be a division between water and water, and it was so. And God made the firmament, and God divided between the water which was under the firmament and the water which was above the firmament. And God called the firmament Heaven, and God saw that it was good, and there was evening and there was morning, the second day.

And God said, Let the water which is under the heaven be collected into one place, and let the dry land appear, and it was so. And the water which was under the heaven was collected

into its places, and the dry land appeared. And God called the dry land Earth, and the gatherings of the waters he called Seas, and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the herb of grass bearing seed according to its kind and according to its likeness, and the fruit-tree bearing fruit whose seed is in it, according to its kind on the earth, and it was so. And the earth brought forth the herb of grass bearing seed according to its kind and according to its likeness, and the fruit tree bearing fruit whose seed is in it, according to its kind on the earth, and God saw that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, the third day.

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, to divide between day and night, and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and for years. And let them be for light in the firmament of the heaven, so as to shine upon the earth, and it was so. And God made the two great lights, the greater light for regulating the day and the lesser light for

regulating the night, the stars also. And God placed them in the firmament of the heaven, so as to shine upon the earth, and to regulate day and night, and to divide between the light and the darkness. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, the fourth day.

And God said, Let the waters bring forth reptiles having life, and winged creatures flying above the earth in the firmament of heaven, and it was so. And God made great whales, and every living reptile, which the waters brought forth according to their kinds, and every creature that flies with wings according to its kind, and God saw that they were good. And God blessed them saying, Increase and multiply and fill the waters in the seas, and let the creatures that fly be multiplied on the earth. And there was evening and there was morning, the fifth day.

And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind, quadrupeds and reptiles and wild beasts of the earth according to their kind, and it was so. And God

made the wild beasts of the earth according to their kind, and cattle according to their kind, and all the reptiles of the earth according to their kind, and God saw that they were good.

And God said, Let us make man according to our image and likeness, and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the flying creatures of heaven, and over the cattle and all the earth, and over all the reptiles that creep on the earth. And God made man, according to the image of God he made him, male and female he made them. And God blessed them, saying, Increase and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the seas and flying creatures of heaven, and all the cattle and all the earth, and all the reptiles that creep on the earth.

And God said, Behold I have given to you every seed-bearing herb sowing seed which is upon all the earth, and every tree which has in itself the fruit of seed that is sown, to you it shall be for food. And to all the wild beasts of the earth, and to all the flying creatures of heaven, and to every reptile creeping on the

earth, which has in itself the breath of life, even every green plant for food; and it was so.

And God saw all the things that he had made, and, behold, they were very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

And the heavens and the earth were finished, and the

whole world of them. And God finished on the sixth day his works which he made, and he ceased on the seventh day from all his works which he made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it he ceased from all his works which God began to do. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Isaias 5:1-9

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Now I will sing to *my* beloved a song of my beloved concerning my vineyard. *My* beloved had a vineyard on a high hill in a fertile place. And I made a hedge round it, and dug a trench, and planted a choice vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and dug a place for the wine-vat in it: and I waited *for it* to bring forth grapes, and it brought forth thorns. And now, ye dwellers in Jerusalem, and *every* man of Juda, judge between me and my vineyard. What shall I do any more to my vineyard, that I have not done to it? Whereas I expected *it* to bring forth grapes, but it has brought forth thorns. And now I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away its hedge, and it shall

be for a spoil; and I will pull down its walls, and it shall be *left* to be trodden down. And I will forsake my vineyard; and it shall not be pruned, nor dug, and thorns shall come up upon it as on barren land; and I will command the clouds to rain no rain upon it. For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Juda *his* beloved plant: I expected *it* to bring forth judgement, and it brought forth iniquity; and not righteousness, but a cry.

Woe *to them* that join house to house, and add field to field, that they may take away something of their neighbor's: will ye dwell alone upon the land? For these things have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts: for though

many houses should be built,  
many and fair houses shall be  
desolate, and there shall be no

inhabitants in them. *Glory to the Holy  
Trinity.*

### The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be with us. Amen.*

Brethren, if we wish to escape from the retribution of God, and find mercy before Him, let us sit at the end of every day alone, by ourselves, after dinner. Let us then search ourselves concerning what we have offered to the angel who is accompanying us to serve us, that he may bring up to the Lord.

Again, when the night is over and the morning has broken, let us search ourselves alone, to find out what we have offered to the angel to whom we were entrusted, that he may offer up to the Lord. We should have no doubt that every one, whether he be male or female, young or old, who has been baptized in the Name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, has been assigned an angel from God, that

accompanies him until the day of his departure.

This angel ascends unto God every day that he may bring up to God the deeds, done in the day or through the night, by the person entrusted to him. Not that God is ignorant of our deeds— God forbid! For He is all-knowing, as it is also written, “The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.”<sup>1</sup> Rather the angels are ministering spirits created by God, the Creator of all, for the sake of those about to inherit salvation.

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen*

*1 Proverbs 15:3*

Psalm 71:18, 19ac

*A Psalm of David.*

Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, Who alone doeth wonders.  
Blessed be the Holy Name of His glory for ever: So be it. So be it. *Alleluia.*

## The Third Hour of Monday of Holy Week

Mark 11:12-24

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and said unto it, **No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.** And his disciples heard *it*. And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, **Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.** And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and

sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. And when even was come, he went out of the city. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.** Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Isaias 5:20-30

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*



Woe *to them* that call evil good, and good evil; who make darkness light, and light darkness; who make bitter sweet, and sweet bitter. Woe *to them* that are wise in their own conceit, and knowing in their own sight. Woe to the strong *ones* of you that drink wine, and the mighty *ones* that mingle strong drink: who justify the ungodly for rewards, and take away the righteousness of the righteous. Therefore as stubble shall be burnt by a coal of fire, and shall be consumed by a violent flame, their root shall be as chaff, and their flower shall go up as dust: for they rejected the law of the Lord of hosts, and insulted the word of the Holy One of Israel. Therefore the Lord of hosts was greatly angered against his people, and he reached forth his hand upon them, and smote them: and the mountains were troubled, and their carcasses were as dung in the midst of the way: yet for all this his anger has not been

turned away, but his hand is yet raised. herefore shall he lift up a signal to the nations that are afar, and shall hiss for them from the end of the earth; and, behold, they are coming very quickly. They shall not hunger nor be weary, neither shall they slumber nor sleep; neither shall they loose their girdles from their loins, neither shall their shoe-latchets be broken. Whose arrows are sharp, and their bows bent; their horses' hoofs are counted as solid rock: their chariot-wheels are as a storm. They rage as lions, and draw nigh as a lion's whelps: and he shall seize, and roar as a wild beast, and he shall cast *them* forth, and there shall be none to deliver them. And he shall roar on account of them in that day, as the sound of the swelling sea; and they shall look to the land, and, behold, *there shall be* thick darkness in their perplexity. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Jeremiah 9:11-18a

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Who is the wise man, that he may understand this? and he that has the word of the mouth

of the Lord *addressed* to him, let him tell you wherefore the land has been destroyed, has been

ravaged by fire like a desert, so that no one passes through it. And the Lord said to me, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not hearkened to my voice; but went after the lusts of their evil heart, and after the idols which their fathers taught them *to worship*: therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them with trouble and will cause them to drink water of gall: and I will scatter them among the nations, to them

whom neither they nor their fathers knew; and I will send a sword upon them, until I have consumed them with it. Thus saith the Lord, Call ye the mourning women, and let them come; and send to the wise women, and let them utter their voice; and let them take up a lamentation for you, and let your eyes pour down tears, and your eyelids drop water. For a voice of lamentation has been heard in Sion. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 121:1, 2

*A Psalm of David.*

I was gladdened by those who have said unto me, We will go into the house of the Lord. Our feet stood in the courts of Jerusalem. *Alleluia.*

Mark 11:11-19

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any

thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and said unto it, **No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.** And his disciples heard *it*. And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables

of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, **Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a**

**den of thieves.** And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. And when even was come, he went out of the city. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Sixth Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Exodus 32:7-15

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, Go quickly, descend hence, for thy people whom thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt have transgressed; they have quickly gone out of the way which thou commandedst; they have made for themselves a calf, and worshipped it, and sacrificed to it, and said, These are thy gods, O Israel, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And now let me alone, and I will be very angry with them and consume them, and I will make thee a great nation. And Moses prayed before the Lord God, and said, Wherefore, O Lord, art thou very angry with thy people, whom thou broughtest out of the

land of Egypt with great strength, and with thy high arm? *Take heed* lest at any time the Egyptians speak, saying, With evil intent he brought them out to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from off the earth; cease from thy wrathful anger, and be merciful to the sin of thy people, remembering Abraam and Isaac and Jacob thy servants, to whom thou hast sworn by thyself, and hast spoken to them, saying, I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of heaven for multitude, and all this land which thou spakest of to give to them, so that they shall possess it for ever.

And the Lord was prevailed upon to preserve his people.

And Moses turned and went down from the mountain, and the two tables of testimony were

in his hands, tables of stone written on both their sides: they were written within and without. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Wisdom 1:1-9

*From the book of the Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Love righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart,) and in simplicity of heart seek him. For he will be found of them that tempt him not; and sheweth himself unto such as do not distrust him. For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power, when it is tried, reproveth the unwise.

For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter; nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin. For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

For wisdom is a loving spirit; and will not acquit a blasphemer of his words: for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue. For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, pass by him. For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the manifestation of his wicked deeds. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 121:4

*A Psalm of David.*

For thither had the tribes gone up, the tribes of the Lord, a testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord. *Alleluia.*

## John 2:13-17

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the

changers' money, and overthrew the tables; And said unto them that sold doves, **Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.** And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Ninth Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

## Genesis 2:15-3:24

*From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the Lord God took the man whom he had formed, and placed him in the garden of Delight, to cultivate and keep it.

And the Lord God gave a charge to Adam, saying, Of every tree which is in the garden thou mayest freely eat, but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil—of it ye shall not eat, but in whatsoever day ye eat of it, ye shall surely die.

And the Lord God said, *It is not good that the man should be alone, let us make for him a help*

suitable to him. And God formed yet farther out of the earth all the wild beasts of the field, and all the birds of the sky, and he brought them to Adam, to see what he would call them, and whatever Adam called any living creature, that was the name of it. And Adam gave names to all the cattle and to all the birds of the sky, and to all the wild beasts of the field, but for Adam there was not found a help like to himself.

And God brought a trance upon Adam, and he slept, and he

took one of his ribs, and filled up the flesh instead thereof. And God formed the rib which he took from Adam into a woman, and brought her to Adam. Adam said, This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of her husband. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother and shall cleave to his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. And the two were naked, both Adam and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Now the serpent was the most crafty of all the brutes on the earth, which the Lord God made, and the serpent said to the woman, Wherefore has God said, Eat not of every tree of the garden? And the woman said to the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said to the woman, Ye shall not surely die. For God knew that in whatever day ye should eat of it your eyes would be opened, and ye would

be as gods, knowing good and evil.

And the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes to look upon and beautiful to contemplate, and having taken of its fruit she ate, and she gave to her husband also with her, and they ate. And the eyes of both were opened, and they perceived that they were naked, and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons to go round them. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the afternoon; and both Adam and his wife hid themselves from the face of the Lord God in the midst of the trees of the garden.

And the Lord God called Adam and said to him, Adam, where art thou? And he said to him, I heard thy voice as thou walkedst in the garden, and I feared because I was naked and I hid myself.

And God said to him, Who told thee that thou wast naked, unless thou hast eaten of the tree concerning which I charged thee of it alone not to eat? And Adam said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me—she gave

me of the tree and I ate. And the Lord God said to the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent deceived me and I ate.

And the Lord God said to the serpent, Because thou hast done this thou art cursed above all cattle and all the brutes of the earth, on thy breast and belly thou shalt go, and thou shalt eat earth all the days of thy life. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed, he shall watch against thy head, and thou shalt watch against his heel.

And to the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy pains and thy groanings; in pain thou shalt bring forth children, and thy submission shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

And to Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened to the voice of thy wife, and eaten of the tree concerning which I charged thee of it only not to eat—of that thou hast eaten, cursed is the ground in thy labours, in pain shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

Thorns and thistles shall it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eat the herb of the field. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat thy bread until thou return to the earth out of which thou wast taken, for earth thou art and to earth thou shalt return.

And Adam called the name of his wife Life, because she was the mother of all living.

And the Lord God made for Adam and his wife garments of skin, and clothed them.

And God said, Behold, Adam is become as one of us, to know good and evil, and now lest at any time he stretch forth his hand, and take of the tree of life and eat, and so he shall live forever—So the Lord God sent him forth out of the garden of Delight to cultivate the ground out of which he was taken. And he cast out Adam and caused him to dwell over against the garden of Delight, and stationed the cherubs and the fiery sword that turns about to keep the way of the tree of life. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 40:1-5

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith God. Speak, ye priests, to the heart of Jerusalem; comfort her, for her humiliation is accomplished, her sin is put away: for she has received of the Lord's hand double *the amount of* her sins.

The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight the

paths of our God. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low: and all the crooked *ways* shall become straight, and the rough *places* plains. And the glory of the Lord shall appear, and all flesh shall see the salvation of God: for the Lord has spoken *it*. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 64:6ab, 5abc

*A Psalm of David.*

Hear us, O God our Saviour, the Hope of all the ends of the earth. Blessed is he whom Thou hast chosen, and received unto Thee. He will dwell in Thy courts forever. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 21:23-27

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, *I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from*

*heaven, or of men?* And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, *Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.* *Glory be to God forever.*



## The Eleventh Hour of Monday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Isaias 50:1-3

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Thus saith the Lord, Of what kind is your mother's bill of divorcement, by which I put her away? or to which debtor have I sold you? Behold, ye are sold for your sins, and for your iniquities have I put your mother away. Why did I come, and there was no man? *why* did I call, and there was none to hearken? Is not my

hand strong to redeem? or can I not deliver? behold, by my rebuke I will dry up the sea, and make rivers a wilderness; and their fish shall be dried up because there is no water, and shall die for thirst. I will clothe the sky with darkness, and will make its covering as sackcloth.

*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Sirach 1:25-27

*From the book of the Wisdom of Jesus, the son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a sinner. If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction: and faith and meekness are his delight. Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a

double heart. Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest. Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.*

There are deeds that seem to us good, but they are evil before God: As when we see someone who sins in the holy places and we, by being patient with him, make him continue in his evil. For God did not plant in Paradise good and bad trees, but rather planted good and fruitful trees only. Not only that, but the man Whom He put in Paradise, when he disobeyed, He did not ignore what he did, but drove him out of it.

From this, we know, my beloved brethren, that the holy houses of God should not be filled with both good and evil people, even as the world which is filled with sinners and saints. Rather, admonish every one that behaves unseemly in the house of God. I know that the whole earth is the Lord's, but if we treat

His house as the rest of the earth, what then distinguishes it from every place else? And if I, as a priest do the same evil that the wicked of the world do, then I have no right to be called a priest.

Many times we sin and yet do not know how to condemn ourselves. No one will dare to fill your house with dirt except he perceives that you are complacent. And the door keepers of the king will not dare to bring into his house everyone whether he be a keeper of his commandments or a breaker of them, except with his orders. And those who act otherwise shall be punished.

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.*

Psalm 12:4, 5a

*A Psalm of David.*

Behold and hear me, O Lord My God: enlighten Mine eyes, lest I sleep in death; lest Mine enemy say, I have prevailed over Him. *Alleluia.*

John 8:51-59

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

**Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
If a man keep my saying, he shall**

**never see death.** Then said the  
Jews unto him, Now we know

that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, *If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto*

*you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.* Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, *Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.* Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by. *Glory be to God forever.*

# Tuesday of the Holy Pascha

## The First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Zechariah 1:1-6

*From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

In the eighth month, in the second year of *the reign of Darius*, the word of the Lord came to Zacharias, the son of Barachias, the son of Addo, the prophet, saying, The Lord has been very angry with your fathers. And thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the Lord Almighty: Turn to me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn to you, saith the Lord of hosts. And be ye not as your fathers, whom the prophets before charged, saying, Thus saith the Lord Almighty: Turn ye from your evil ways, and from

your evil practices: but they hearkened not, and attended not to hearken to me, saith the Lord. Where are your fathers, and the prophets? Will they live for ever? But do ye receive my words and mine ordinances, all that I command by my Spirit to my servants the prophets, who lived in the days of your fathers; and they answered and said, As the Lord Almighty determined to do to us, according to our ways, and according to our practices, so has he done to us. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 61:8, 3

*A Psalm of David.*

My salvation and my glory are in God: the God of my help, and my hope is in God. For He is my God, my Saviour and my Protector; therefore shall I never be moved. *Alleluia.*

Luke 13:23-30

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, *Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he*

*shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. Glory be to God forever.*

## **The Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week**

### **The Prophecies**

Malachi 1:1-9

*From the book of Malachi the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by the hand of his messenger. Lay *it*, I pray you, to heart. I have loved you, saith the Lord. And ye said, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob, and hated Esau and laid waste his borders, and made his heritage as dwellings of the wilderness? Because one will say, Idumea has been over-

thrown, but let us return and rebuild the desolate places; thus saith the Lord Almighty, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall be called The borders of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord has set himself for ever. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord has been magnified upon the borders of Israel.

A son honours *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I am a father, where is mine honour? and if I am a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord Almighty. Ye the priests are they that despise my name: yet ye said, Wherein have we despised thy name? In that ye bring to mine altar polluted bread; and ye said, Wherein have ye polluted it? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted, and that which was set thereon ye have despised. For

if ye bring a blind *victim* for sacrifices, *is it* not evil? and if ye bring the lame or the sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now to thy ruler, *and see* if he will receive thee, if he will accept thy person, saith the Lord Almighty. And now intreat the face of your God, and make supplication to him. These things have been done by your hands; shall I accept you? saith the Lord Almighty. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 12:4, 6

*A Psalm of David.*

Behold and hear me, O Lord My God: enlighten Mine eyes, lest I sleep in death. But as for me, I have hoped in Thy mercy; My heart shall rejoice in Thy salvation. *Alleluia.*

Luke 13:31-35

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, *Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following:*

*for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto*

you, Ye shall not see me, until *the*  
*time* come when ye shall say,  
Blessed *is* he that cometh in the

name of the Lord. *Glory be to God*  
*forever.*

## The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Hosea 4:15-5:7

*From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

But thou, O Israel, be not ignorant, and go ye not, *men of* Juda, to Galgala; and go not up to the house of On, and swear not by the living Lord. For Israel was maddened like a mad heifer: now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a wide place. Ephraim, joined with idols, has laid stumbling-blocks in his own way. He has chosen the Chananites: they have grievously gone a-whoring: they have loved dishonour through her insolence. Thou art a blast of wind in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their altars.

Hear these things, ye priests; and attend, O house of Israel; and hearken, O house of the king; for the controversy is with you, because ye have been a snare in Scopia, and as a net spread on Itabyrium, which they

that hunt the prey have fixed: but I will correct you. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not far from me: for now Ephraim has gone grievously a-whoring, Israel is defiled. They have not framed their counsels to return to their God, for the spirit of fornication is in them, and they have not known the Lord. And the pride of Israel shall be brought low before his face; and Israel and Ephraim shall fall in their iniquities; and Judas also shall fall with them. They shall go with sheep and calves diligently to seek the Lord; but they shall not find him, for he has withdrawn himself from them. For they have forsaken the Lord; for strange children have been born to them: now shall the cankerworm devour them and their heritages. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 90:2bc, 3

*A Psalm of David.*

My refuge and My God; in Him will I hope, for He shall deliver me from the snare of the hunter, and from the troublesome word. *Alleluia.*

Luke 21:34-38

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all

these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Ninth Hour of the Eve of of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Hosea 10:12-11:2

*From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Sow to yourselves for righteousness, gather in for the fruit of life: light ye for yourselves the light of knowledge; seek the Lord till the fruits of righteousness come upon you. Wherefore have ye passed over ungodliness in silence, and reaped the sins of it? ye have eaten false fruit; for thou has trusted in thy sins, in

the abundance of thy power. Therefore shall destruction rise up among thy people, and all thy strong places shall be ruined: as a prince Solomon *departed* out of the house of Jeroboam, in the days of battle they dashed the mother to the ground upon the children, thus will I do to you, O



house of Israel, because of the unrighteousness of your sins.

Early in the morning were they cast off, the king of Israel has been cast off: for Israel is a child, and I loved him, and out of

Egypt have I called his children. As I called them, so they departed from my presence: they sacrificed to Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 32:10, 11

*A Psalm of David.*

The Lord shall bring to nought the counsel of the nations: and He shall reject the thoughts of the people and despise the counsel of the princes. But the counsel of the Lord endureth for ever, and the thoughts of His heart from generation to generation. *Alleluia.*

Luke 11:37-52

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, *Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also? But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye*

*tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware of *them*. Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also. And he said, *Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with**

burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: That the blood of all the proph-

ets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Amos 5:6-14a

*From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Seek ye the Lord, and ye shall live; lest the house of Joseph blaze as fire, and it devour him, and there shall be none to quench it for the house of Israel. *It is he* that executes judgment in the height *above*, and he has established justice on the earth: who makes all things, and changes *them*, and turns darkness into the morning, and darkens the day into night: who calls for the water of the sea, and pours it out on the face of the

earth: the Lord is his name: who dispenses ruin to strength, and brings distress upon the fortress. They hated him that reproveth in the gates, and abhorred holy speech. Therefore because they have smitten the poor with their fists, and ye have received of them choice gifts; ye have built polished houses, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted desirable vineyards, but ye shall not drink the wine of them. For I know your many transgressions,

and your sins are great, trampling on the just, taking bribes, and turning aside *the judgment of the poor in the gates*. Therefore

the prudent shall be silent at that time; for it is a time of evils. Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Psalm 121:4

*A Psalm of David.*

For thither had the tribes gone up, the tribes of the Lord, a testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord. *Alleluia.*

#### Mark 13:32-14:2

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

But of that day and *that hour* knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at*

*even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrow, or in the morning: Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.*

After two days was *the feast of the passover*, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The First Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

#### Exodus 19:1-9

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And in the third month of the departure of the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, on the same day, they came into the wilderness of Sina. And they departed from Raphidin, and came into the wilderness of Sina, and there Israel encamped before the mountain. And Moses went up to the mount of God, and God called him out of the mountain, saying, These things shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and thou shalt report them to the children of Israel. Ye have seen all that I have done to the Egyptians, and I took you up as upon eagles' wings, and I brought you near to myself. And now if ye will indeed hear my voice, and keep my covenant, ye shall be to me a peculiar people above all

nations; for the whole earth is mine. And ye shall be to me a royal priesthood and a holy nation: these words shalt thou speak to the children of Israel. And Moses came and called the elders of the people, and he set before them all these words, which God appointed them. And all the people answered with one accord, and said, All things that God has spoken, we will do and hearken to: and Moses reported these words to God.

And the Lord said to Moses, Lo! I come to thee in a pillar of a cloud, that the people may hear me speaking to thee, and may believe thee for ever: and Moses reported the words of the people to the Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Job 23:2-24:25

*From the book of Job the Righteous. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Yea, I know that pleading is out of my reach; and his hand has been made heavy upon my groaning. Who would then know that I might find him, and come to an end *of the matter*? And I would plead my own cause, and he would fill my mouth with arguments. And I would know the remedies which he would

speak to me, and I would perceive what he would tell me. Though he should come on me in *his* great strength, then he would not threaten me; for truth and reproof are from him; and he would bring forth my judgment to an end.

For if I shall go first, and exist no longer, still what do I know

*concerning* the latter end? When he wrought on the left hand, then I observed *it* not: his right hand shall encompass me but I shall not see *it*. For he knows already my way; and he has tried me as gold. And I will go forth according to his commandments, for I have kept his ways; and I shall not turn aside from his commandments, neither shall I transgress; but I have hid his words in my bosom.

And if too he has thus judged, who is he that has contradicted, for he has both willed *a thing* and done it. Therefore am I troubled at him; and when I was re-proved, I thought of him. Therefore let me take good heed before him: I will consider, and be afraid of him. But the Lord has softened my heart, and the Almighty has troubled me. For I knew not that darkness would come upon me, and thick darkness has covered *me* before my face.

But why have the seasons been hidden from the Lord, while the ungodly have passed over the bound, carrying off the flock with the shepherd? They have led away the ass of the fatherless, and taken the widow's ox for a

pledge. They have turned aside the weak from the right way: and the meek of the earth have hidden themselves together. And they have departed like asses in the field, having gone forth on my account according to their own order: his bread is sweet to *his* little ones. They have reaped a field that was not their own before the time: the poor have laboured in the vineyards of the ungodly without pay and without food. They have caused many naked to sleep without clothes, and they have taken away the covering of their body. They are wet with the drops of the mountains: they have embraced the rock, because they had no shelter. They have snatched the fatherless from the breast, and have afflicted the outcast. And they have wrongfully caused *others* to sleep without clothing, and taken away the morsel of the hungry. They have unrighteously laid wait in narrow places, and have not known the righteous way. Who have cast forth *the* poor from the city and their own houses, and the soul of the children has groaned aloud.

Why then has he not visited these? forasmuch as they were upon the earth, and took no notice, and they knew not the way of righteousness, neither have they walked in their *appointed* paths? But having known their works, he delivered them into darkness: and in the night one will be as a thief: and the eye of the adulterer has watched *for* the darkness, saying, Eye shall not perceive me, and he puts a covering on his face. In darkness he digs through houses: by day they conceal themselves securely: they know not the light. For the morning is to them all *as* the shadow of death, for *each* will be conscious of the terror of the shadow of death.

He is swift on the face of the water: let his portion be cursed on the earth; and let their plants be laid bare. *Let them be withered*

upon the earth; for they have plundered the sheaves of the fatherless. Then is his sin brought to remembrance, and he vanishes like a vapour of dew: but let what he has done be recompensed to him, and let every unrighteous one be crushed like rotten wood. For he has not treated the barren woman well, and has had no pity on a feeble woman. And in wrath he has overthrown the helpless: therefore when he has arisen, *a man* will not feel secure of his own life. When he has fallen sick, let him not hope to recover: but let him perish by disease. For his exaltation has hurt many; but he has withered as mallows in the heat, or as an ear of corn falling off of itself from the stalk. But if not, who is he that says I speak falsely, and will make my words of no account? *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Hosea 4:1-8

*From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord *has* a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. Cursing, and lying, and murder,

and theft, and adultery abound in the land, and they mingle blood with blood. Therefore shall the land mourn, and shall be diminished with all that dwell in it, with the wild beasts of the field, and the reptiles of the

earth, and with the birds of the sky, and the fish of the sea shall fail: that neither any one may plead, nor any one reprove *another*; but my people are as a priest spoken against. Therefore they shall fall by day, and the prophet with thee shall fall: I have compared thy mother unto night.

My people are like as if they had no knowledge: because thou

hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt not minister as priest to me: and *as* thou has forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children. According to their multitude, so they sinned against me: I will turn their glory into shame. They will devour the sins of my people, and will set their hearts on their iniquities. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.*

I shall tell you two things. All those for whom there was joy in heaven, on account of their repentance, shall see neither sorrow nor pain in the place they are about to inherit. But those for whom there was no joy in heaven, because they did not turn from their sins, neither repented from their iniquities, shall see neither joy nor repose in that place. For those who live in luxury and enjoyment on earth shall see neither joy nor repose in heaven.<sup>1</sup> Have you not heard, what the Lord said, "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted"? Likewise, those who see no joy in earth, shall have joy in heaven.<sup>2</sup> Have you not heard,

"Woe unto you who laugh now! for you shall mourn and weep"?

Is not this the time in which the weak shall be clothed with strength, in which the weak shall say, "I am strong,"<sup>3</sup> when he gives his heart to the scripture? Even as the prophet has said, "Many are those whose flesh became weakened through the multitude of their adulteries; their hearts also shall be weakened."<sup>4</sup> Those of whom the scripture also says, "He shall be destroyed in the uncleanness of his soul."<sup>4</sup> As for those who strive valiantly, it was said about them, "Make haste to show yourself approved of God, a workman that needs not be

ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.”<sup>5</sup>

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.*

1Luke 16:19-23

2Luke 16:20-22

3Joel 3:10

4Source unknown

52 Timothy 2:15

Psalm 119:2, 7

*A Psalm of David.*

O Lord, Thou shalt deliver My soul from wicked lips, and from a deceitful tongue. I was peaceable with them that hate peace. When I spoke with them, they fought against Me without cause. *Alleluia.*

John 8:21-29

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Then said Jesus again unto them, *I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.* Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. And he said unto them, *Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.* Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, *Even the same that I said*

*unto you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.* They understood not that he spake to them of the Father. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. *Glory be to God forever.*



## The Third Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Deuteronomy 8:11-20

*From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Take heed to thyself that thou forget not the Lord thy God, so as not to keep his commands, and his judgments, and ordinances, which I command thee this day: lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt in them; and thy oxen and thy sheep are multiplied to thee, and thy silver and thy gold are multiplied to thee, and all thy possessions are multiplied to thee, thou shouldest be exalted in heart, and forget the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage: who brought thee through that great and terrible wilderness, where *is* the biting serpent, and scorpion, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee a fountain of water out of the flinty rock: who fed thee with manna in the wilderness, which thou

knewest not, and thy fathers knew not; that he might afflict thee, and thoroughly try thee, and do thee good in thy latter days. Lest thou shouldest say in thine heart, My strength, and the power of mine hand have wrought for me this great wealth. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God, that he gives thee strength to get wealth; even that he may establish his covenant, which the Lord sware to thy fathers, as at this day. And it shall come to pass if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and shouldest go after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall surely perish. As also the other nations which the Lord God destroys before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye hearkened not to the voice of the Lord your God. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Sirach 2:1-9

*From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

My son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation. Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble. Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end. Whatsoever is brought upon thee take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate. For gold is tried in the fire, and

acceptable men in the furnace of adversity. Believe in him, and he will help thee; order thy way aright, and trust in him. Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and go not aside, lest ye fall. Ye that fear the Lord, believe him; and your reward shall not fail. Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 118:154, 155

*A Psalm of David.*

Judge My cause, and deliver Me: for Thy word's sake quicken Me. Far from sinners is salvation, for they have not sought after Thy statutes. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 23:37-24:2

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me

henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left

here one stone upon another,  
that shall not be thrown down.

*Glory be to God forever.*

## The Sixth Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Ezekiel 21:3b-18

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against thee, and I will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and I will destroy out of thee the transgressor and unrighteous. Because I will destroy out of thee the unrighteous and the transgressor, *therefore* so shall my sword come forth out of its sheath against all flesh from the south to the north: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath: it shall not return any more. And thou, son of man, groan with the breaking of thy loins; thou shalt even groan heavily in their sight. And it shall come to pass, if they shall say to thee, Wherefore dost thou groan? that thou shalt say, For the report; because it comes: and every heart shall break, and all hands shall become feeble, and all flesh and every spirit shall faint, and all thighs shall be

defiled with moisture: behold, it comes, saith the Lord.

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, Sword, sword, be sharpened and rage, that thou mayest slay victims; be sharpened that thou mayest be bright, ready for slaughter, slay, set at nought, despise every tree. And he made it ready for his hand to hold: the sword is sharpened, it is ready to put into the hand of the slayer. Cry out and howl, son of man: for this *sword* is come upon my people, this *sword* is come upon all the princes of Israel: they shall be as strangers: *judgment* with the sword is come upon my people: therefore clap thine hands, for sentence has been passed: and what if even the tribe be rejected? it shall not be, saith the Lord God. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Sirach 4:20-5:2

*From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil; and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul. For there is a shame that bringeth sin; and there is a shame which is glory and grace. Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall. And refrain not to speak, when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdom in her beauty. For by speech wisdom shall be known: and learning by the word of the tongue. In no wise speak against the truth; but be abashed of the error of thine ignorance. Be not ashamed to confess thy sins; and force not

the course of the river. Make not thyself an underling to a foolish man; neither accept the person of the mighty. Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remiss. Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy servants. Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest repay.

Set thy heart upon thy goods; and say not, I have enough for my life. Follow not thine own mind and thy strength, to walk in the ways of thy heart. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 17:49, 18

*A Psalm of David.*

My Deliverer from the hands of My angry enemies: yea, Thou shalt lift Me up above those that rise up against Me. Deliver Me from the wicked man. Thou shalt deliver Me from the hands of My strong enemies, and from the hands of those who hate Me. *Alleluia.*

John 8:12-20

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of**

**the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but**

shall have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, *Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is also written in your*

*law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.* Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, *Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.* These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Ninth Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Genesis 6:5-9:7

*From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the Lord God, having seen that the wicked actions of men were multiplied upon the earth, and that every one in his heart was intently brooding over evil continually, then God laid it to heart that he had made man upon the earth, and he pondered *it* deeply. And God said, I will blot out man whom I have made from the face of the earth, even man with cattle, and reptiles with flying creatures of the sky,

for I am grieved that I have made them.

But Noe found grace before the Lord God. And these *are* the generations of Noe. Noe was a just man; being perfect in his generation, Noe was well-pleasing to God. And Noe begot three sons, Sem, Cham, Japheth.

But the earth was corrupted before God, and the earth was filled with iniquity. And the Lord God saw the earth, and it was corrupted; because all flesh

had corrupted its way upon the earth.

And the Lord God said to Noe, A period of all men is come before me; because the earth has been filled with iniquity by them, and, behold, I destroy them and the earth. Make therefore for thyself an ark of square timber; thou shalt make the ark in compartments, and thou shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. And thus shalt thou make the ark; three hundred cubits the length of the ark, and fifty cubits the breadth, and thirty cubits the height of it. Thou shalt narrow the ark in making it, and in a cubit above thou shalt finish it, and the door of the ark thou shalt make on the side; with lower, second, and third stories thou shalt make it. And behold I bring a flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life under heaven, and whatsoever things are upon the earth shall die. And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt enter into the ark, and thy sons and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of all cattle and of all reptiles and of all wild beasts, even of all flesh, thou shalt bring

by pairs of all, into the ark, that thou mayest feed them with thyself: male and female they shall be. Of all winged birds after their kind, and of all cattle after their kind, and of all reptiles creeping upon the earth after their kind, pairs of all shall come in to thee, male and female to be fed with thee. And thou shalt take to thyself of all kinds of food which ye eat, and thou shalt gather them to thyself, and it shall be for thee and them to eat.

And Noe did all things whatever the Lord God commanded him, so did he.

And the Lord God said to Noe, Enter thou and all thy family into the ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. And of the clean cattle take in to thee sevens, male and female, and of the unclean cattle pairs male and female. And of clean flying creatures of the sky sevens, male and female, and of all unclean flying creatures pairs, male and female, to maintain seed on all the earth. For yet seven days *having passed* I bring rain upon the earth forty our of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy blot out every offspring which I

have made from the face of all the earth.

And Noe *did* all things whatever the Lord God commanded him. And Noe was six hundred years old when the flood of water was upon the earth. And then went in Noe and his sons and his wife, and his sons' wives with him into the ark, because of the water of the flood. And of clean flying creatures and of unclean flying creatures, and of clean cattle and of unclean cattle, and of all things that creep upon the earth, pairs went in to Noe into the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noe. And it came to pass after the seven days that the water of the flood came upon the earth.

In the six hundredth year of the life of Noe, in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, on this day all the fountains of the abyss were broken up, and the flood-gates of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

On that very day entered Noe, Sem, Cham, Japheth, the sons of Noe, and the wife of Noe, and the three wives of his sons with him into the ark. And all the

wild beasts after their kind, and all cattle after their kind, and every reptile moving itself on the earth after its kind, and every flying bird after its kind, went in to Noe into the ark, pairs, male and female of all flesh in which is the breath of life. And they that entered went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded Noe, and the Lord God shut the ark outside of him.

And the flood was upon the earth forty days and forty nights, and the water abounded greatly and bore up the ark, and it was lifted on high from off the earth. And the water prevailed and abounded exceedingly upon the earth, and the ark was borne upon the water. And the water prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and covered all the high mountains which were under heaven. Fifteen cubits upwards was the water raised, and it covered all the high mountains.

And there died all flesh that moved upon the earth, of flying creatures and cattle, and of wild beasts, and every reptile moving upon the earth, and every man. And all things which have the breath of life, and whatever was on the dry land, died. And *God*

blotted out every offspring which was upon the face of the earth, both man and beast, and reptiles, and birds of the sky, and they were blotted out from the earth, and Noe was left alone, and those with him in the ark. And the water was raised over the earth an hundred and fifty days.

And God remembered Noe, and all the wild beasts, and all the cattle, and all the birds, and all the reptiles that creep, as many as were with him in the ark, and God brought a wind upon the earth, and the water stayed. And the fountains of the deep were closed up, and the flood-gates of heaven, and the rain from heaven was withheld. And the water subsided, and went off the earth, and after an hundred and fifty days the water was diminished, and the ark rested in the seventh month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat.

And the water continued to decrease until the tenth month. And in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the heads of the mountains were seen.

And it came to pass after forty days Noe opened the window of the ark which he had made. And he sent forth a raven; and it went forth and returned not until the water was dried from off the earth. And he sent a dove after it to see if the water had ceased from off the earth. And the dove not having found rest for her feet, returned to him into the ark, because the water was on all the face of the earth, and he stretched out his hand and took her, and brought her to himself into the ark. And having waited yet seven other days, he again sent forth the dove from the ark. And the dove returned to him in the evening, and had a leaf of olive, a sprig in her mouth; and Noe knew that the water had ceased from off the earth. And having waited yet seven other days, he again sent forth the dove, and she did not return to him again any more.

And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year of the life of Noe, in the first month, on the first day of the month, the water subsided from off the earth, and Noe opened the covering of the ark which he had made, and he saw that the water had subsided



from the face of the earth. <sup>14</sup> And in the second month the earth was dried, on the twenty-seventh day of the month.

And the Lord God spoke to Noe, saying, Come out from the ark, thou and thy wife and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. And all the wild beasts as many as are with thee, and all flesh both of birds and beasts, and every reptile moving upon the earth, bring forth with thee: and increase ye and multiply upon the earth. And Noe came forth, and his wife and his sons, and his sons' wives with him. And all the wild beasts and all the cattle and every bird, and every reptile creeping upon the earth after their kind, came forth out of the ark.

And Noe built an altar to the Lord, and took of all clean beasts, and of all clean birds, and offered a whole burnt-offering upon the altar. And the Lord God smelled a smell of sweetness, and the Lord God having considered, said, I will not any more curse the earth, because of the works of men, because the imagination of man is intently bent upon evil things from his

youth, I will not therefore any more smite all living flesh as I have done. All the days of the earth, seed and harvest, cold and heat, summer and spring, shall not cease by day or night.

And God blessed Noe and his sons, and said to them, Increase and multiply, and fill the earth and have dominion over it. And the dread and the fear of you shall be upon all the wild beasts of the earth, on all the birds of the sky, and on all things moving upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea, I have placed them under you power. And every reptile which is living shall be to you for meat, I have given all things to you as the green herbs. But flesh with blood of life ye shall not eat. For your blood of your lives will I require at the hand of all wild beasts, and I will require the life of man at the hand of *his* brother man. He that sheds man's blood, instead of that blood shall his own be shed, for in the image of God I made man. But do ye increase and multiply, and fill the earth, and have dominion over it. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Proverbs 9:1-11

*From the book of the Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Wisdom has built a house for herself, and set up seven pillars. She has killed her beasts; she has mingled her wine in a bowl, and prepared her table. She has sent forth her servants, calling with a loud proclamation to the feast, saying, Whoso is foolish, let him turn aside to me: and to them that want understanding she says, Come, eat of my bread, and drink wine which I have mingled for you. Leave folly, that ye may reign for ever; and seek wisdom, and improve understanding by knowledge. He that reproves evil *men* shall get dishonour to

himself; and he that rebukes an ungodly *man* shall disgrace himself. Rebuke not evil *men*, lest they should hate thee: rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love thee. Give an opportunity to a wise *man*, and he will be wiser: instruct a just man, and he will receive more *instruction*. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the counsel of saints is understanding: for to know the law is *the character* of a sound mind. For in this way thou shalt live long, and years of thy life shall be added to thee. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 40:9-31

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

O thou that bringest glad tidings to Zion, go up on the high mountain; lift up thy voice with strength, thou that bringest glad tidings to Jerusalem; lift it up, fear not; say unto the cities of Juda, Behold your God! Behold the Lord! The Lord is coming with strength, and *his* arm is with power: behold, his reward is with him, and *his* work before him. He shall tend his flock as a

shepherd, and he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and shall soothe them that are with young. Who has measured the water in his hand, and the heaven with a span, and all the earth in a handful? Who has weighed the mountains in scales, and the forests in a balance? Who has known the mind of the Lord? and who has been his counsellor, to instruct him? Or with whom

has he taken counsel, and he has instructed him? or who has taught him judgement, or who has taught him the way of understanding; since all the nations are counted as a drop from a bucket, and as the turning of a balance, *and* shall be counted as spittle? And Libanus is not enough to burn, nor all beasts enough for a whole-burnt offering: and all the nations are as nothing, and counted as nothing. To whom have ye compared the Lord? and with what likeness have ye compared him? Has not the artificer made an image, or the goldsmith having melted gold, gilt it over, *and* made it a similitude? For the artificer chooses out a wood that will not rot, and will wisely enquire how he shall set up his image, and *that so* that it should not be moved. Will ye not know? will ye not hear? has it not been told you of old? Have ye not known the foundations of the earth? *It is* he that comprehends the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants in it are as grasshoppers; he that set up the heaven as a chamber, and stretched *it* out as a tent to dwell in: he that appoints princes to rule as nothing, and has made

the earth as nothing. For they shall not plant, neither shall they sow, neither shall their root be fixed in the ground: he has blown upon them, and they are withered, and a storm shall carry them away like sticks. Now then to whom have ye compared me, that I may be exalted? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and see, who has displayed all these things? *even* he that brings forth his host by number: he shall call them all by name by *means of his* great glory, and by the power of his might: nothing has escaped thee.

For say not thou, O Jacob, and why hast thou spoken, Israel, saying, My way is hid from God, and my God has taken away my judgement, and has departed? And now, hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? the eternal God, the God that formed the ends of the earth, shall not hunger, nor be weary, and there is no searching of his understanding. He gives strength to the hungry, and sorrow to them that are not suffering. For the young men shall hunger, and the youths shall be weary, and the choice men shall be powerless: but they that wait on God shall

renew their strength; they shall put forth new feathers like eagles; they shall run, and not be

weary; they shall walk, and not hunger. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Daniel 7:9-15

*From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

I beheld until the thrones were set, and the Ancient of days sat; and his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head, as pure wool: his throne was a flame of fire, *and* his wheels burning fire. A stream of fire rushed forth before him: thousand thousands ministered to him, and ten thousands of myriads, attended upon him: the judgment sat, and the books were opened. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which that horn spoke, until the wild beast was slain and destroyed, and his body given to be burnt with fire. And the dominion of the rest of the wild beasts was taken away; but

a prolonging of life was given them for certain times. I beheld in the night vision, and, lo, *one* coming with the clouds of heaven as the Son of man, and he came on to the Ancient of days, and was brought near to him. And to him was given the dominion, and the honour, and the kingdom; and all nations, tribes, and languages, shall serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom shall not be destroyed.

*As for me Daniel, my spirit in my body trembled, and the visions of my head troubled me. Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 24:1, 2, 3b

*A Psalm of David.*

I have lifted up My soul unto Thee, O Lord My God, I put My trust in Thee: let Me not be ashamed forever, neither let My enemies laugh at Me. Let them be ashamed that work iniquity without cause. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 24:3-35

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the

end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall

shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in

heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of Tuesday of the of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Isaias 30:25-30

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And there shall be upon every lofty mountain and upon every high hill, water running in that day, when many shall perish, and when the towers shall fall. And the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the

light of the sun shall be seven-fold in the day when the Lord shall heal the breach of his people, and shall heal the pain of thy wound.

Behold, the name of the Lord comes after a *long* time, burning

wrath: the word of his lips is with glory, a word full of anger, and the anger of his wrath shall devour as fire. And his breath, as rushing water in a valley, shall reach as far as the neck, and be divided, to confound the nations for *their* vain error: error also shall pursue them, and overtake them. Must ye always rejoice, and go into my holy places continually, as they that keep a

feast? and must ye go with a pipe, as those that rejoice, into the mountain of the Lord, to the God of Israel? And the Lord shall make his glorious voice to be heard, and the wrath of his arm, to make a display with wrath and anger and devouring flame: he shall lighten terribly, and *his wrath shall be* as water and violent hail. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Proverbs 6:24-7:5

*From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

My son, keep the laws of thy father, and reject not the ordinances of thy mother: but bind them upon thy soul continually, and hang them as a chain about thy neck. Whensoever thou walkest, lead this along and let it be with thee; that it may talk with thee when thou wakest. For the commandment of the law is a lamp and a light; a way of life; reproof also and correction: to keep thee continually from a married woman, and from the calumny of a strange tongue. Let not the desire of beauty overcome thee, neither be thou caught by thine eyes, neither be captivated with her eyelids. For the value of a harlot is as much

as of one loaf; and a woman hunts for the precious souls of men. Shall any one bind fire in his bosom, and not burn his garments? or will any one walk on coals of fire, and not burn his feet? So is he that goes in to a married woman; he shall not be held guiltless, neither any one that touches her. It is not to be wondered at if one should be taken stealing, for he steals that when hungry he may satisfy his soul: but if he should be taken, he shall repay sevenfold, and shall deliver himself by giving all his goods. But the adulterer through want of sense procures destruction to his soul. He endures both pain and disgrace,

and his reproach shall never be wiped off. For the soul of her husband is full of jealousy: he will not spare in the day of vengeance. He will not forego *his* enmity for any ransom: neither will he be reconciled for many gifts.

My son, keep my words, and hide with thee my commandments. My son, honour the Lord,

and thou shalt be strong; and fear none but him: keep my commandments, and thou shalt live; and *keep* my words as the pupils of *thine* eyes. And bind them on thy fingers, and write *them* on the table of thine heart. Say that wisdom is thy sister, and gain prudence as an acquaintance for thyself. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Saint John Chrysostom. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.*

I would like to remind you, brethren, of what I told you several times, whenever we partook of the holy Mysteries of Christ. When I see your recklessness and lack of awe, that calls for weeping, I weep by myself, saying in my mind, "Do they realize before Whom they are standing? And do they know the power of this Mystery?" It is then that I become angry against my will, and wish that I could walk away from among you because of the anguish of my soul.

When I rebuke one of you, he does not take heed to what I say, but rather murmurs against me, as if I had done him injustice. What a great wonder! that you

do not get angry with those who do violence to you and defraud you, as much as you do with me— I, who am jealous for your salvation and fearful that the punishment of God may befall you, on account of your carelessness in regard to this great Mystery.

I wonder if you know Who He is that you desire to partake of! This is the holy Body of God the Logos, and His Blood, which He shed for our salvation. This is He of Whom, if one partakes unworthily, he will get guilt and damnation, like Judas who partook unworthily.

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Saint John Chrysostom, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the*



*Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.*

Psalm 44:7, 40:2

*A Psalm of David.*

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom. Blessed is he that will consider the needy and the poor: in the evil day, the Lord will deliver him. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 25:14-26:2

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst

unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gather-

ing where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his

right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him,

saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. And these shall go away

into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Glory be to God forever.*

## Wednesday of Holy Week

### The First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

Ezekiel 22:17-22

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, behold, the house of Israel are all become to me *as it were* mixed with brass, and iron, and tin, and lead; they are mixed up in the midst of the silver. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have become one mixture, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. As silver, and brass, and iron, and tin, and lead, are gathered

into the midst of the furnace, to blow fire into it, that they may be melted: so will I take *you* in my wrath, and I will gather and melt you. And I will blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of a furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my wrath upon you. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 58:17cd, 18

*A Psalm of David.*

Thou hast become a support and a refuge unto Me in the day of My trouble. Thou art My help; I will sing unto Thee, O My God, for Thou art My support, My God, My mercy. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 22:1-14

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, **The kingdom of**

**heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, And sent forth his**

servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye

therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few *are* chosen. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Amos 5:18-27

*From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Woe to you that desire the day of the Lord! what is this day of the Lord to you? whereas it is darkness, and not light. As if a man should flee from the face of a lion, and a bear should meet him; and he should spring into

his house, and lean his hands upon the wall, and a serpent should bite him. Is not the day of the Lord darkness, and not light? and is not this *day* gloom without brightness?

I hate, I reject your feasts, and I will not smell *your* meat-offerings in your general assemblies. Wherefore if ye should bring me your whole-burnt-sacrifices and meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I have respect to your grand peace-offerings. Remove from me the sound of thy songs, and I will not hear the music of thine instruments. But let judgment roll down as water, and right-

eousness as an impassable torrent. Have ye offered to me victims and sacrifices, O house of Israel, forty years in the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Raephan, the images of them which ye made for yourselves. And I will carry you away beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, the Almighty God is his name. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 64:5abce

*A Psalm of David.*

Blessed is he whom Thou hast chosen, and received unto Thee. He will dwell in Thy courts forever. Holy is Thy temple and wonderful in truth. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 24:36-51

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and

took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would

have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if that

evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Jeremiah 13:9, 16:9b-13

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

For thus saith the Lord God of Israel; Thus will I mar the pride of Juda, and the pride of Jerusalem. Behold, I *will* make to cease out of this place before your eyes, and in your days, the voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt report to this people all these words, and they shall say to thee, Wherefore has the Lord pronounced against us all these evils? what is our

unrighteousness? and what is our sin which we have sinned before the Lord our God? Then thou shalt say to them, Because your fathers forsook me, saith the Lord, and went after strange gods and served them, and worshipped them, and forsook me, and kept not my law; (and ye sinned worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the lusts of your own evil heart, so as not to hearken to me); therefore I will cast you off from this good land



into a land which neither ye nor  
your fathers have known; and ye  
shall serve there other gods, who

shall have no mercy upon you.  
*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 101:2, 3d

*A Psalm of David.*

O Lord, hear my prayer; let my cry ascend unto Thee. In the day  
when I shall cry up unto Thee, answer Me speedily. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 25:1-13a

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and  
uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Then shall the kingdom of  
heaven be likened unto ten  
virgins, which took their lamps,  
and went forth to meet the  
bridegroom. And five of them  
were wise, and five *were* foolish.  
They that *were* foolish took their  
lamps, and took no oil with  
them: But the wise took oil in  
their vessels with their lamps.  
While the bridegroom tarried,  
they all slumbered and slept.  
And at midnight there was a cry  
made, Behold, the bridegroom  
cometh; go ye out to meet him.  
Then all those virgins arose, and  
trimmed their lamps. And the  
foolish said unto the wise, Give

us of your oil; for our lamps are  
gone out. But the wise answered,  
saying, *Not so*; lest there be not  
enough for us and you: but go ye  
rather to them that sell, and buy  
for yourselves. And while they  
went to buy, the bridegroom  
came; and they that were ready  
went in with him to the mar-  
riage: and the door was shut.  
Afterward came also the other  
virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open  
to us. But he answered and said,  
Verily I say unto you, I know  
you not. Watch therefore, for ye  
know neither the day nor the  
hour. *Glory be to God forever.*



## The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Hosea 9:14-10:2

*From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Give them, O Lord: what wilt thou give them? a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts. All their wickedness is in Galgal: for there I hated them: because of the wickedness of their practices, I will cast them out of my house, I will not love them any more: all their princes are disobedient. Ephraim is sick, he is dried up at his roots, he shall in no wise any more bear fruit: wherefore even if they should beget *children*, I will kill the desired *fruit* of their womb. God shall reject them,

because they have not hearkened to him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

Israel is a vine with goodly branches, her fruit is abundant: according to the multitude of her fruits she has multiplied *her* altars; according to the wealth of his land, he has set up pillars. They have divided their hearts; now shall they be utterly destroyed: he shall dig down their altars, their pillars shall mourn.

*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalms 21:1, 2

*A Psalm of David.*

Deliver My soul from the sword, and My only-begotten one from the hand of the dog. Save Me from the lion's mouth: and My lowliness from the horn of the unicorn. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 23:29-36

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets,

and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers,

we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. *Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers*, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some of them ye shall*

kill and crucify; and *some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city*: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Wisdom 7:24-30

*From the book of Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

For wisdom is more moving than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness. For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her. For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness. And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in

herself, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom. For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all the order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before it. For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

The First Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

Psalm 56:2

*A Psalm of David.*

Have mercy upon Me, O God, have mercy upon Me: for My soul hath trusted in Thee. I will make My refuge in the shadow of Thy wings until iniquity pass away. *Alleluia.*

John 11:55-57

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he

will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The First Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Exodus 17:1-7

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the wilderness of Sin, according to their encampments, by the word of the Lord; and they encamped in Raphidin: and there was no water for the people to drink. And the people reviled Moses, saying, Give us water, that we may drink; and Moses said to them, Why do ye revile me, and why tempt ye the

Lord? And the people thirsted there for water, and there the people murmured against Moses, saying, Why is this? hast thou brought us up out of Egypt to slay us and our children and our cattle with thirst? And Moses cried to the Lord, saying, What shall I do to this people? yet a little while and they will stone me. And the Lord said to Moses, Go before this people, and take

to thyself of the elders of the people; and the rod with which thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and thou shalt go. Behold, I stand there before thou *come*, on the rock in Choreb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and water shall come out from it, and the people shall drink. And

Moses did so before the sons of Israel. And he called the name of that place, Temptation, and Reviling, because of the reviling of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us or not? *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Proverbs 3:5-15a

*From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Trust in God with all thine heart; and be not exalted in thine own wisdom. In all thy ways acquaint thyself with her, that she may rightly direct thy paths. Be not wise in thine own conceit; but fear God, and depart from all evil. Then shall there be health to thy body, and good keeping to thy bones. Honour the Lord with thy just labours, and give him the first of thy fruits of righteousness: that thy storehouses may be completely filled with corn, and that thy presses may

burst forth with wine. *My son*, despise not the chastening of the Lord; nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loves, he rebukes, and scourges every son whom he receives.

Blessed is the man who has found wisdom, and the mortal who knows prudence. For it is better to traffic for her, than for treasures of gold and silver. And she is more valuable than precious stones. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Hosea 5:13b-6:3

*From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Then Ephraim went to the Assyrians, and sent ambassadors to king Jarim: but he could not heal you, and your pain shall in nowise cease from you. Where-

fore I am as a panther to Ephraim, and as a lion to the house of Juda: and I will tear, and go away; and I will take, and there shall be none to deliver. I will go

and return to my place, until they are brought to nought, and *then* shall they seek my face.

In their affliction they will seek me early, saying, Let us go, and return to the Lord our God; for he has torn, and will heal us; he will smite, and bind us up.

After two days he will heal us: in the third day we shall arise, and live before him, and shall know *him*: let us follow on to know the Lord: we shall find him ready as the morning, and he will come to us as the early and latter rain to the earth. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be with us. Amen.*

I shall say these words, and not leave them behind: Do not think that after the chaff is separated from the wheat,<sup>1</sup> the sinners will have rest. I tell you, as the scripture also bears witness, that on that day, the angels, the archangels and also the saints shall keep silent, and the Logos of God shall have the final and complete judgment. The sinners will be separated from the righteous, and immediately the sinners are cast into the unquenchable fire.<sup>1</sup> Do you think that God is like the sons of men? to have a counsellor or a com-

panion Whom He should ask? What can be forgotten by God, that another can answer? Or, whom would God ask for a word? Rather, all will say this saying with one mouth: "O Judge of truth, righteous are Thy judgments! O Thou Who gives each one according to his deeds, it is not unto us to remind Thee of these things, for all compassion is of Thee.

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.*

*1Matthew 3:12*

Psalm 50:6cd, 32:10ab

*A Psalm of David.*

That Thou mayest be justified in Thy words and overcome when Thou art judged. The Lord will bring to nought the counsel of the nations: and He will reject the thoughts of the people. *Alleluia.*

John 11:46-57

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, *named* Caia-phas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the chil-

dren of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Exodus 13:17-22

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And when Pharaoh sent forth the people, God led them not by

the way of the land of the Philistines, because it was near; for

God said, Lest at any time the people repent when they see war, and return to Egypt. And God led the people round by the way to the wilderness, to the Red Sea: and in the fifth generation the children of Israel went up out of the land of Egypt. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had solemnly adjured the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye

shall carry up my bones hence with you. And the children of Israel departed from Socchoth, and encamped in Othom by the wilderness. And God led them, in the day by a pillar of cloud, to show them the way, and in the night by a pillar of fire. And the pillar of cloud failed not by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, before all the people. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Sirach 22:7-18

*From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that glueth a potsherd together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep. He that telleth a tale to a fool speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter? If children live honestly, and have wherewithal, they shall cover the baseness of their parents. But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture do stain the nobility of their kindred. Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse than death. Seven days do

men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man all the days of his life. Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding: beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and never be disquieted with madness. What is heavier than lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool? Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear, than a man without understanding.

As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by advised

counsel shall fear at no time. A heart settled upon a thought of understanding is as a fair plaistering on the wall of a gallery. Pales set on an high place will

never stand against the wind: so a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool cannot stand against any fear. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 40:7ab, 2

*A Psalm of David.*

When he came to see Me, he spoke vanity: and his heart gathered iniquity unto himself. Blessed is he that will consider the needy and the poor: in the evil day, the Lord will deliver him. *Alleluia.*

Luke 22:1-6

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his

way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude. *Glory be to God forever.*

## **The Sixth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week**

### **The Prophecies**

Exodus 14:13-15:1a

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And Moses said to the people, Be of good courage: stand and see the salvation which is from the Lord, which he will work for

us this day; for as ye have seen the Egyptians to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. The



Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

and the Lord said to Moses, Why criest thou to me? speak to the children of Israel, and let them proceed. And do thou lift up thy rod, and stretch forth thy hand over the sea, and divide it, and let the children of Israel enter into the midst of the sea on the dry land. And lo! I will harden the heart of Pharaoh and of all the Egyptians, and they shall go in after them; and I will be glorified upon Pharaoh, and on all his host, and on his chariots and his horses. And all the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I am glorified upon Pharaoh and upon his chariots and his horses. And the angel of God that went before the camp of the children of Israel removed and went behind, and the pillar of the cloud also removed from before them and stood behind them. And it went between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and stood; and there was darkness and blackness; and the night passed, and they came not near to one another during the whole night.

And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the Lord carried back the sea with a strong south wind all the night, and made the sea dry, and the water was divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry land, and the water of it was a wall on the right hand and a wall on the left. And the Egyptians pursued them and went in after them, and every horse of Pharaoh, and his chariots, and his horsemen, into the midst of the sea. And it came to pass in the morning watch that the Lord looked forth on the camp of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud, and troubled the camp of the Egyptians, and bound the axle-trees of their chariots, and caused them to go with difficulty; and the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel, for the Lord fights for them against the Egyptians. And the Lord said to Moses, Stretch forth thine hand over the sea, and let the water be turned back to its place, and let it cover the Egyptians *coming* both upon the chariots and the riders. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the water returned to its place toward day;

and the Egyptians fled from the water, and the Lord shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. and the water returned and covered the chariots and the riders, and all the forces of Pharaoh, who entered after them into the sea: and there was not left of them even one. But the children of Israel went along dry land in the midst of the sea, and the water was to them a wall on the right hand, and a wall on the left. So the Lord delivered Israel

in that day from the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead by the shore of the sea. And Israel saw the mighty hand, the *things* which the Lord did to the Egyptians; and the people feared the Lord, and they believed God and Moses his servant.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song to God, and spoke, saying, Let us sing to the Lord, for he is very greatly glorified. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Sirach 23:7-14

*From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

O Lord, Father and Governor of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them. Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom over mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it pass not by my sins: Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoice over me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants

always a haughty mind. Turn away from me vain hopes and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous always to serve thee. Let not the greediness of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me; and give not over me thy servant into an impudent mind.

Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it shall never be taken in his lips. The sinner shall be left in his foolishness: both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby. Accustom not thy mouth to swearing; neither use thyself to the naming of the Holy

One. For as a servant that is continually beaten shall not be without a blue mark: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be faultless. A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sin, he maketh a double offence: and if he swear in vain, he shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities. There is a word that is clothed about with death:

God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob; for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins. Use not thy mouth to intemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sin.

Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetful before them, and so thou by thy custom become a fool, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse they day of thy nativity. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 82:3, 6

*A Psalm of David.*

For, lo, Thine enemies have made a noise: and they that hate Thee have lifted up their heads. They have taken counsel together with one heart. They affirmed a covenant against Thee. *Alleluia.*

John 12:1-8

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of

spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three

hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, **Let her alone:**

**against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.** *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Ninth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Genesis 24:1-9

*From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And Abraam was old, advanced in days, and the Lord blessed Abraam in all things. And Abraam said to his servant the elder of his house, who had rule over all his possessions, Put thy hand under my thigh, and I will adjure thee by the Lord the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou take not a wife for my son Isaac from the daughters of the Chananites, with whom I dwell, in the midst of them. But thou shalt go instead to my country, where I was born, and to my tribe, and thou shalt take from thence a wife for my son Isaac. And the servant said to him, Shall I carry back thy son to the land whence thou camest forth, if haply the woman should not be willing to return with me to this land? And

Abraam said to him, Take heed to thyself that thou carry not my son back thither. The Lord the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, who took me out of my father's house, and out of the land whence I sprang, who spoke to me, and who swore to me, saying, I will give this land to thee and to thy seed, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife to my son from thence. And if the woman should not be willing to come with thee into this land, thou shalt be clear from my oath, only carry not my son thither again. And the servant put his hand under the thigh of his master Abraam, and swore to him concerning this matter. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Numbers 20:1-13

*From the book of Numbers of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Sin, in the first month, and the people abode in Cades; and Mariam died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and Aaron. And the people reviled Moses, saying, Would we had died in the destruction of our brethren before the Lord! And wherefore have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, to kill us and our cattle? And wherefore *is* this? Ye have brought us up out of Egypt, that we should come into this evil place; a place where there is no sowing, neither figs, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there water to drink. And Moses and Aaron went from before the assembly to the door of the tabernacle of witness, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of the Lord appeared to them. And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, Take thy rod, and

call the assembly, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye to the rock before them, and it shall give forth its waters; and ye shall bring forth for them water out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their cattle. And Moses took his rod which was before the Lord, as the Lord commanded. And Moses and Aaron assembled the congregation before the rock, and said to them, Hear me, ye disobedient ones; must we bring you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock with his rod twice; and much water came forth, and the congregation drank, and their cattle. And the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, Because ye have not believed me to sanctify me before the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. This is the water of Strife, because the children of Israel spoke insolently before the Lord, and he was sanctified in them. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Proverbs 1:11-35

*From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

My son, let not ungodly men lead thee astray, neither consent thou *to them*. If they should exhort thee, saying, Come with us, partake in blood, and let us unjustly hide the just man in the earth: and let us swallow him alive, as Hades *would*, and remove the memorial of him from the earth: let us seize on his valuable property, and let us fill our houses with spoils: but do thou cast in thy lot with us, and let us all provide a common purse, and let us have one pouch: go not in the way with them, but turn aside thy foot from their paths: for nets are not without cause spread for birds. For they that are concerned in murder store up evils for themselves; and the overthrow of transgressors is evil. These are the ways of all that perform lawless deeds; for by ungodliness they destroy their own life.

Wisdom sings aloud in passages, and in the broad places speaks boldly. And she makes proclamation on the top of the walls, and sits by the gates of princes; and at the gates of the

city boldly says, So long as the simple cleave to justice, they shall not be ashamed: but the foolish being lovers of haughtiness, having become ungodly have hated knowledge, and are become subject to reproofs. Behold, I will bring forth to you the utterance of my breath, and I will instruct you in my speech. Since I called, and ye did not hearken; and I spoke at length, and ye gave no heed; but ye set at nought my counsels, and disregarded my reproofs; therefore I also will laugh at your destruction; and I will rejoice against you when ruin comes upon you: yea when dismay suddenly comes upon you, and your overthrow shall arrive like a tempest; and when tribulation and distress shall come upon you, or when ruin shall come upon you. For it shall be that when ye call upon me, I will not hearken to you: wicked men shall seek me, but shall not find me. For they hated wisdom, and did not choose the word of the Lord: neither would they attend to my counsels, but derided my

reproofs. Therefore shall they eat the fruits of their own way, and shall be filled with their own ungodliness. For because they wronged the simple, they shall

be slain; and an inquisition shall ruin the ungodly. But he that hearkens to me shall dwell in confidence, and shall rest securely from all evil. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 40:6a, 8a, 7ab

*A Psalm of David.*

Mine enemies have spoken evil of Me, they took counsel against Me for evil. When he came to see Me, he spoke vanity: and his heart gathered iniquity unto himself. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 26:3-16

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? For this ointment might have

been sold for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, **Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.**

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will

deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that

time he sought opportunity to betray him. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

### The Prophecies

Isaias 28:16-29

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Therefore thus saith the Lord, *even* the Lord, Behold, I lay for the foundations of Sion a costly stone, a choice, a corner-stone, a precious *stone*, for its foundations; and he that believes *on him* shall by no means be ashamed. And I will cause judgement *to be* for hope, and my compassion shall be for *just* measures, and ye that trust vainly in falsehood *shall fall*: for the storm shall by no means pass by you, except it also take away your covenant of death, and your trust in Hades shall by no means stand: if the rushing storm should come upon you, ye shall be beaten down by it. Whenever it shall pass by, it shall take you; morning by morning it shall pass by in the day, and in the night there shall be an evil hope. Learn to hear, ye that are distressed; we cannot fight, but we are ourselves too weak for you to be gathered. The

Lord shall rise up as a mountain of ungodly *men*, and shall be in the valley of Gabaon; he shall perform his works with wrath, *even* a work of bitterness, and his wrath shall deal strangely, and his destruction shall be strange. Therefore do not ye rejoice, neither let your bands be made strong; for I have heard of works finished and cut short by the Lord of hosts, which he will execute upon all the earth.

Hearken, and hear my voice; attend, and hear my words. Will the ploughman plough all the day? or will he prepare the seed beforehand, before he tills the ground? Does he not, when he has levelled the surface thereof, then sow the small black poppy, or cumin, and afterward sow wheat, and barley, and millet, and bread-corn in thy borders? So thou shalt be chastened by the judgement of thy God, and shalt



rejoice. For the black poppy is not cleansed with harsh treatment, nor will a wagon-wheel pass over the cumin; but the black poppy is threshed with a rod, and the cumin shall be eaten with bread; for I will not be

wroth with you for ever, neither shall the voice of my anger crush you. And these signs came forth from the Lord of hosts. Take counsel, exalt vain comfort. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Abba Servarian of Gabala. May his blessing be with us. Amen.*

Brethren, let me remind you now of that voice that shall come upon the sinners and those who abandon the Law and the commandments of life. For He shall say, "Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire."<sup>1</sup> What comfort will those hope for after that? Here indeed is the valley of weeping, the place in which shall be tears. These are the tears after which there shall be no consolation. Who shall be able to comfort sinners on that day? For the angels, the Cherubim and the Seraphim shall keep silent, together with all the righteous and the just. None of them will

be able to comfort mankind on that day. The whole creation shall stand silently, and the whole world will be under the just divine judgment. This is the time of the harvest,<sup>2</sup> this is the time of drawing the net to the shore, and separating the good from the bad.<sup>3</sup> This is the time when it shall be said unto the sinners, "Go ye into Amenti, your abode forever."

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Severian, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen*

*1Matthew 25:41*

*2Matthew 13:30*

*3Matthew 13:47-50*

Psalm 6:3b, 4a, 68:18

*A Psalm of David.*

Heal Me, O Lord, for My bones are troubled and My soul is greatly troubled. Hide not Thy face from Thy child; hear Me speedily for I am in trouble. *Alleluia.*

John 12:27-36a

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth,

will draw all men unto me. This he said, signifying what death he should die. The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. *Glory be to God forever.*

# Maundy Thursday

## The First Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

Ezekiel 43:5-11

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the house of the Lord was full of glory. And I stood, and behold *there was* a voice out of the house of one speaking to me, and a man stood near me, and he said to me, Son of man, thou hast seen the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, in which my name shall dwell in the midst of the house of Israel for ever; and the house of Israel shall no more profane my holy name, they and their princes, by their fornication, or by the murders of their princes in the midst of them; when they set my door-way by their door-way, and my thresholds near to their thresholds: and they made my wall as it were joining myself and them, and they profaned my holy name

with their iniquities which they wrought: and I destroyed them in my wrath and with slaughter. And now let them put away from me their fornication, and the murders of their princes, and I will dwell in the midst of them forever. And thou, son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may cease from their sins; and shew its aspect and the arrangement of it. And they shall bear their punishment for all the things that they have done: and thou shalt describe the house, and its entrances, and the plan thereof, and all its ordinances, and thou shalt make known to them all the regulations of it, and describe them before them: and they shall keep all my commandments, and all my ordinances, and do them.

*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 68:2, 17b

*A Psalm of David.*

Quicken Me, O God, for waters have come in unto My soul. According to the multitude of Thy tender mercies, look upon Me. *Alleluia.*

John 10:17-21

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

Amos 4:4-13

*From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Thus saith the Lord God, Ye went into Bethel, and sinned, and ye multiplied sin at Galgala; and ye brought your meat-offerings in the morning, and your tithes every third day. And they read the law without, and called for public professions: proclaim aloud that the children of Israel have loved these things, saith the Lord.

And I will give you dulness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet ye returned not to me, saith the Lord. Also I withheld from you the rain three months before the harvest: and I will rain upon one city, and on another city I will not rain: one part shall be rained upon, and the part on which I shall not rain shall be dried up. And *the inhabitants of two or*

three cities shall be gathered to one city to drink water, and they shall not be satisfied: yet ye have not returned to me, saith the Lord. I smote you with parching, and with blight: ye multiplied your gardens, your vineyards, and your fig-grounds, and the cankerworm devoured your olive-yards: yet not *even* thus did ye return to me, saith the Lord. I sent pestilence among you by the way of Egypt, and slew your young men with the sword, together with thy horses that were taken captive; and in my wrath against you I set fire to your camps: yet not even thus did ye return to me, saith the

Lord. I overthrew you, as God overthrew Sodoma and Gomor-rha, and ye became as a brand plucked out of the fire: yet not even thus did ye return to me, saith the Lord. Therefore thus will I do to thee, O Israel: nay because I will do thus to thee, prepare to call on thy God, O Israel. For, behold, I am he that strengthens the thunder, and creates the wind, and proclaims to men his Christ, forming the morning and the darkness, and mounting on the high places of the earth, The Lord God Almighty is his name. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 54:22bc, 2

*A Psalm of David.*

His words were softer than oil, and they were daggers. Hear, O God, My prayer, and hide not Thy face from My supplication. *Alleluia.*

Mark 14:3-11

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. And

there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they

murmured against her. And Jesus said, *Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be*

*preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.* And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. <sup>11</sup> And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

Amos 3:1-11c

*From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Hear ye this word, O house of Israel, which the Lord has spoken concerning you, and against the whole family whom I brought up out of the land of Egypt, saying, You especially have I known out of all the families of the earth: therefore will I take vengeance upon you for all your sins. Shall two walk together at all, if they do not know one another? Will a lion roar out of his thicket if he has no prey? will a *lion's* whelp utter his voice at all out of his lair, if he have taken nothing? Will a bird fall on the earth without a

fowler? will a snare be taken up from the earth without having taken anything? Shall the trumpet sound in the city, and the people not be alarmed? shall there be evil in a city which the Lord has not wrought? For the Lord God will do nothing, without revealing instruction to his servants the prophets. A lion shall roar, and who will not be alarmed? the Lord God has spoken, and who will not prophesy?

Proclaim it to the regions among the Assyrians, and to the regions of Egypt, and say, Gather

yourselves to the mountain of Samaria, and behold many wonderful things in the midst of it, and the oppression that is in it. And she knew not what things would come against her, saith the Lord, *even* those that store up

wrong and misery in their countries. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; O Tyre, thy land shall be made desolate round about *thee*; and he shall bring down thy strength out of thee. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 139:2, 3

*A Psalm of David.*

Deliver Me, O Lord, from an evil man: from the unjust man rescue Me: Who have devised injustice in their hearts; all the day they prepared war. *Alleluia.*

John 12:36b-43

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart;

that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

Ezekiel 20:27-33

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the Lord: Hitherto have your fathers provoke me in their trespasses in which they transgressed against me. Whereas I brought them into the land concerning which I lifted up mine hand to give it them; and they looked upon every high hill, and every shady tree, and they sacrificed there to their gods, and offered there sweet-smelling savour, and there they poured out their drink-offerings. And I said to them, What is Abama, that ye go in thither? and they called its mane Abama, until this day. Therefore say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Do ye pollute

yourselves with the iniquities of your fathers, and do ye go a-whoring after their abominations, and *do ye pollute yourselves* with the first-fruits of your gifts, in the offerings wherewith ye pollute yourselves in all your imaginations, until this day; and shall I answer you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord, I will not answer you, neither shall this thing come upon your spirit. And it shall not be as ye say, We will be as the nations, and as the tribes of the earth, to worship stocks and stones.

Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord, I will reign over you with a strong hand, and with a high arm, and with outpoured wrath.  
*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 7:2, 3a

*A Psalm of David.*

O Lord My God, in Thee have I put My trust: save Me and deliver Me from the hands of them that persecute Me, lest they seize My soul like a lion. *Alleluia.*



## John 10:29-38

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. <sup>30</sup> I and *my* Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, *Many* good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, *Is it not written in your*

*law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

#### Jeremiah 8:4-9

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

For thus saith the Lord, Shall not he that falls arise? or he that turns away, shall he not turn back again? Wherefore has this my people turned away with a shameless revolting, and strengthened themselves in their willfulness, and refused to return? Hearken, I pray you, and

hear: will they not speak thus, There is no man that repents of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? the runner has failed from his course, as a tired horse in his neighing. Yea, the stork in the heaven knows her time, *also* the turtle-dove and wild swallow; the sparrows

observe the times of their coming in; but this my people knows not the judgments of the Lord. How will ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? In vain have the scribes used a false

pen. The wise men are ashamed, and alarmed, and taken; because they have rejected the word of the Lord; what wisdom is there in them? *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 61:8, 7

*A Psalm of David.*

My salvation and my glory are in God: the God of my help, and my hope is in God. For He is my God, my Saviour and my Protector; therefore shall I never be moved. *Alleluia.*

John 12:44-50

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath

one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The First Hour of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

Exodus 17:8-16

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And Amalec came and fought with Israel in Raphidin. And Moses said to Joshua, Choose out for thyself mighty men, and go forth and set the army in array against Amalec to-morrow; and, behold, I *shall* stand on the top of the hill, and the rod of God *will be* in my hand. And Joshua did as Moses said to him, and he went out and set the army in array against Amalec, and Moses and Aaron and Or went up to the top of the hill. And it came to pass, when Moses lifted up his hands, Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hands, Amalec prevailed. But the hands of Moses were heavy, and they took a stone and put it under

him, and he sat upon it; and Aaron and Or supported his hands one on this side and the other on that, and the hands of Moses were supported till the going down of the sun. And Joshua routed Amalec and all his people with the slaughter of the sword. And the Lord said to Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and speak *this* in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly blot out the memorial of Amalec from under heaven. And Moses built an altar to the Lord, and called the name of it, The Lord my Refuge. For with a secret hand the Lord wages war upon Amalec to all generations. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Praxis

Acts 1:15-20

*A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.*

And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples,

and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred

and twenty,) Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in

the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

*The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.*

Psalm 54:22bc, 13

*A Psalm of David.*

His words were softer than oil, and they were daggers. For if it were an enemy who had reproached Me, I would have endured it; and if he that hated Me had spoken great things against Me, I would have hid Myself from him. *Alleluia.*

Luke 22:7-13

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, **Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.** And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said unto them, **Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where**

**he entereth in. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.** And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Hour of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

Exodus 32:30-33:5b

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And it came to pass after the morrow *had begun*, that Moses said to the people, Ye have sinned a great sin; and now I will go up to God, that I may make atonement for your sin. And Moses returned to the Lord and said, I pray, O Lord, this people has sinned a great sin, and they have made for themselves golden gods. And now if thou wilt forgive their sin, forgive *it*; and if not, blot me out of thy book, which thou hast written. And the Lord said to Moses, If any one has sinned against me, I will blot them out of my book. And now go, descend, and lead this people into the place of which I spoke to thee: behold, my angel shall go before thy face; and in the day when I shall visit I will bring upon them their sin. And the Lord smote the people for the making the calf, which Aaron made.

And the Lord said to Moses, Go forward, go up hence, thou and thy people, whom thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, into the land which I swore to Abraam, and Isaac, and Jacob, saying, I will give it to your seed. And I will send at the same time my angel before thy face, and he shall cast out the Amorite and the Chettite, and the Pherezite and Gergesite, and Evite, and Jebusite, and Chananite. And I will bring thee into a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up with thee, because thou art a stiff-necked people, lest I consume thee by the way. And the people having heard this grievous saying, mourned in mourning apparel. For the Lord said to the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people; take heed lest I bring on you another plague, and destroy you. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Sirach 24:1-11

*From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Wisdom shall praise herself, and shall glory in the midst of her people. In the congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power. I came out of the mouth of the most High, and covered the earth as a cloud. I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep. In the waves of the sea and in all the earth, and in every people and nation, I got a possession. With all these I

sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide? So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel. He created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

In the holy tabernacle I served before him; and so was I established in Sion. Likewise in the beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 93:21, 23

*A Psalm of David.*

They will hunt after the soul of the righteous, and an innocent blood they shall cast into condemnation. And He shall recompense their iniquity and their evil, and the Lord My God shall destroy them. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 26:17-19

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, **Go into the city to such a**

**man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.** And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made

ready the passover. *Glory be to God forever.*

## **The Sixth Hour of Maundy Thursday**

### **The Prophecies**

Jeremiah 7:1-14

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judea. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Correct your ways and your devices, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Trust not in yourselves with lying words, for they shall not profit you at all, saying, It is the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord. For if ye thoroughly correct your ways and your practices, and do indeed execute judgment between a man and his neighbour; and oppress not the stranger, and the orphan, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, and go not after strange gods to your hurt: then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land which I gave to your fathers of old and for ever. But whereas ye have trusted in lying words, whereby ye shall not be profited; and ye murder, and commit adultery, and steal, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and are

gone after strange gods whom ye know not, so that it is evil with you; yet have ye come, and stood before me in the house, whereon my name is called, and ye have said, We have refrained from doing all these abominations. Is my house, whereon my name is called, a den of robbers in your eyes? And, behold, I have seen *it*, saith the Lord. For go ye to my place which is in Selo, where I caused my name to dwell before, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, because ye have done all these deeds, and I spoke to you, but ye hearkened not to me; and I called you, but ye answered not; therefore I also will do to the house whereon my name is called, wherein ye trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I did to Selo. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I cast away your

brethren, all the seed of Ephraim.

*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Ezekiel 20:39-44

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And as to you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord, *even* the Lord; Put away each one his *evil* practices, and hereafter if ye hearken to me, then shall ye no more profane my holy name by your gifts and by devices. For upon my holy mountain, on the high mountain, saith the Lord, *even* the Lord, there shall all the house of Israel serve me for ever: and there will I accept *you*, and there will I have respect to your first-fruits, and the first-fruits of your offerings, in all your holy things. I will accept you with a sweet-smelling savour, when I bring you out from the nations, and take you out of the countries wherein ye have been dispersed;

and I will be sanctified among you in the sight of the nations. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have brought you into the land of Israel, into the land concerning which I lifted up my hand to give it to your fathers. And ye shall there remember your ways, and your devices wherewith ye defiled yourselves; and ye shall bewail yourselves for all your wickedness. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have done thus to you, that my name may not be profaned in your evil ways, and in your corrupt devices, saith the Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Sirach 12:13-13:1

*From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts? So one that goeth to a sinner, and is defiled with him in his sins, who will pity? For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry. An

enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood. If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first; and though



he pretend to help thee, yet shall he undermine thee. He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith; and he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 30:19ab, 14

*A Psalm of David.*

Let the deceitful lips be speechless, which speak iniquity against the righteous. For I have heard the slander from many that dwell round about Me: whenever they assembled together against Me, they took counsel to take My soul. *Alleluia.*

Mark 14:12-16

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, *Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-*

*man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.* And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Ninth Hour of Maundy Thursday

### The Prophecies

Genesis 22:1-19

*From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And it came to pass after these things that God tempted Abraam, and said to him, Abraam, Abraam; and he said, Lo! I *am here*. And he said, Take thy son, the beloved one, whom thou hast loved—Isaac, and go into the high land, and offer him there for a whole-burnt-offering on one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

And Abraam rose up in the morning and saddled his ass, and he took with him two servants, and Isaac his son, and having split wood for a whole-burnt-offering, he arose and departed, and came to the place of which God spoke to him, on the third day; and Abraam having lifted up his eyes, saw the place afar off. And Abraam said to his servants, Sit ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will proceed thus far, and having worshipped we will return to you. And Abraam took the wood of the whole-burnt-offering, and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took into his hands both the fire and the knife, and the two went together. And Isaac said to Abraam his father, Father. And he said, What is it, son? And he said, Behold the fire and the

wood, where is the sheep for a whole-burnt-offering? And Abraam said, God will provide himself a sheep for a whole-burnt-offering, *my* son. And both having gone together, came to the place which God spoke of to him; and there Abraam built the altar, and laid the wood on it, and having bound the feet of Isaac his son together, he laid him on the altar upon the wood. And Abraam stretched forth his hand to take the knife to slay his son.

And an angel of the Lord called him out of heaven, and said, Abraam, Abraam. And he said, Behold, I *am here*. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the child, neither do anything to him, for now I know that thou fearest God, and for my sake thou hast not spared thy beloved son. And Abraam lifted up his eyes and beheld, and lo! a ram caught by his horns in a plant of Sabec; and Abraam went and took the ram, and offered him up for a whole-burnt-offering in the place of Isaac his son. And Abraam called the name of that place, The Lord hath seen; that they might say to-day, In the mount the Lord was seen.

And an angel of the Lord called Abraam the second time out of heaven, saying, I have sworn by myself, says the Lord, because thou hast done this thing, and on my account hast not spared thy beloved son, surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is by the

shore of the sea, and thy seed shall inherit the cities of their enemies. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast hearkened to my voice. And Abraam returned to his servants, and they arose and went together to the well of the oath. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 61:1-7

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me; he has sent me to preach glad tidings to the poor, to heal the broken in heart, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind; to declare the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of recompence; to comfort all that mourn; that there should be given to them that mourn in Sion glory instead of ashes, the oil of joy to the mourners, the garment of glory for the spirit of heaviness: and they shall be called generations of righteousness, the planting of the Lord for glory.

And they shall build the old waste places, they shall raise up those that were before made desolate, and shall renew the desert cities, *even* those that had been desolate for *many* generations. And strangers shall come and feed thy flocks, and aliens *shall be thy* ploughmen and vine-dressers. But ye shall be called priests of the Lord, the ministers of God: ye shall eat the strength of nations, and shall be admired because of their wealth. Thus shall they inherit the land a second time, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Job 27:2-28:13

*From the book of Job the Righteous. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

As God lives, who has thus judged me; and the Almighty, who has embittered my soul; verily, while my breath is yet in *me*, and the breath of God which remains to me is in my nostrils, my lips shall not speak evil words, neither shall my soul meditate unrighteous thoughts. Far be it from me that I should justify you till I die; for I will not let go my innocence, but keeping fast to *my* righteousness I will by no means let it go: for I am not conscious to myself of having done any thing amiss.

Nay rather, but let mine enemies be as the overthrow of the ungodly, and they that rise up against me, as the destruction of transgressors. For what is the hope of the ungodly, that he holds to it? will he indeed trust in the Lord *and* be saved? Will God hear his prayer? or, when distress has come upon him, has he any confidence before him? or will *God* hear him as he calls upon him?

Yet now I will tell you what is in the hand of the Lord: I will not lie concerning the things which are with the Almighty. Behold, ye all know that ye are adding vanity to vanity. This is the

portion of an ungodly man from the Lord, and the possession of oppressors shall come upon them from the Almighty. And if their children be many, they shall be for slaughter: and if they grow up, they shall beg. And they that survive of him shall utterly perish, and no one shall pity their widows. Even if he should gather silver as earth, and prepare gold as clay; All these things shall the righteous gain, and the truehearted shall possess his wealth. And his house is gone like moths, and like a spider's web. The rich man shall lie down, and shall not continue: he has opened his eyes, and he is not. Pains have come upon him as water, and darkness has carried him away by night. And a burning wind shall catch him, and he shall depart, and it shall utterly drive him out of his place. And *God* shall cast *trouble* upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand. He shall cause *men* to clap their hands against them, and shall hiss him out of his place.

For there is a place for the silver, whence it comes, and a place for the gold, whence it is refined. For iron comes out of the earth,

and brass is hewn out like stone. He has set a bound to darkness, and he searches out every limit: a stone *is* darkness, and the shadow of death. There is a cutting off the torrent by reason of dust: so they that forget the right way are weakened; they are removed from *among* men. *As for* the earth, out of it shall come bread: under it has been turned up as it were fire. Her stones are the place of the sapphire: and *her* dust *supplies* man with gold. *There is* a path, the fowl has not known it, neither has the eye of the vulture seen it: neither have the sons of

the proud trodden it, a lion has not passed upon it. He has stretched forth his hand on the sharp *rock*, and turned up mountains by the roots: and he has interrupted the whirlpools of rivers, and mine eye has seen every precious thing. And he has laid bare the depths of rivers, and has brought his power to light. But whence has wisdom been discovered? and what is the place of knowledge? A mortal has not known its way, neither indeed has it been discovered among men. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 22:1, 2

*A Psalm of David.*

The Lord will shepherd Me, therefore I shall want nothing. He hath made Me to dwell in a place of green pasture. He hath nourished Me on the water of rest. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 26:17-19

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Now the first *day* of the *feast* of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, *Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The*

*Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.* And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Prayer Over the Baisen (Lakane)

### The Prophecies

Genesis 18:1-23

*From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the LORD appeared unto [Abraham] in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and

good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which *was* behind him. Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old? Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appoint-

ed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the

LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know. And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?  
*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Proverbs 9:1-11

*From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Wisdom has built a house for herself, and set up seven pillars. She has killed her beasts; she has mingled her wine in a bowl, and prepared her table. She has sent forth her servants, calling with a loud proclamation to the feast, saying, Whoso is foolish, let him turn aside to me: and to them that want understanding she says, Come, eat of my bread, and drink wine which I have mingled

for you. Leave folly, that ye may reign for ever; and seek wisdom, and improve understanding by knowledge. He that reproves evil *men* shall get dishonour to himself; and he that rebukes an ungodly *man* shall disgrace himself. 8 Rebuke not evil *men*, lest they should hate thee: rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love thee. Give an opportunity to a wise *man*, and he will be wiser:

instruct a just man, and he will receive more *instruction*. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the counsel of saints is understanding: for to

know the law is *the character* of a sound mind. For in this way thou shalt live long, and years of thy life shall be added to thee. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Exodus 14:22a, 14:27c, 14:30a, 15:1ab

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry land, and the Lord shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. So the Lord delivered Israel in that day from the hand

of the Egyptians. Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song to God, and spoke, saying, Let us sing to the Lord, for he is very greatly glorified. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Joshua 3:17

*From the book of Joshua the son of Nun. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood on dry land in the midst of Jordan; and all the children of

Israel went through on dry land, until all the people had completely gone over Jordan. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 4:2-4a

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And in that day God shall shine gloriously in counsel on the earth, to exalt and glorify the remnant of Israel. And it shall be, *that* the remnant left in Sion, and the remnant left in Jerusalem,

*even* all that are appointed to life in Jerusalem, shall be called holy. For the Lord shall wash away the filth of the sons and daughters of Sion. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 55:1-56:1

*Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*



Ye that thirst, go to the water, and all that have no money, go *and* buy; and eat *and drink* wine and fat without money or price. Wherefore do ye value at the price of money, and *give* your labour for that which will not satisfy? hearken to me, and ye shall eat that which is good, and your soul shall feast itself on good things. Give heed with your ears, and follow my ways: hearken to me, and your soul shall live in prosperity; and I will make with you an everlasting covenant, the sure mercies of David. Behold I have made him a testimony among the Gentiles, a prince and commander to the Gentiles. Nations which know thee not, shall call upon thee, and peoples which are not acquainted with thee, shall flee to thee for refuge, for the sake of the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel; for he has glorified thee.

Seek ye the Lord, and when ye find him, call upon him; and when he shall draw nigh to you, let the ungodly leave his ways, and the transgressor his counsels: and let him return to the Lord, and he shall find mercy; for he shall abundantly pardon

your sins. For my counsels are not as your counsels, nor are my ways as your ways, saith the Lord. But as the heaven is distant from the earth, so is my way distant from your ways, and your thoughts from my mind. For as rain shall come down, or snow, from heaven, and shall not return until it have saturated the earth, and it bring forth, and bud, and give seed to the sower, and bread for food: so shall my word be, whatever shall proceed out of my mouth, it shall by no means turn back, until all the things which I willed shall have been accomplished; and I will make thy ways prosperous, and *will effect* my commands. For ye shall go forth with joy, and shall be taught with gladness: for the mountains and the hills shall exult to welcome you with joy, and all the trees of the field shall applaud with their branches. And instead of the bramble shall come up the cypress, and instead of the nettle shall come up the myrtle: and the Lord shall be for a name, and for an everlasting sign, and shall not fail.

Thus saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and

my mercy to be revealed. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Ezekiel 36:25-29a

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Thus saith the Lord God, I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be purged from all your uncleannesses, and from all your idols, and I will cleanse you. And I will give you a new heart, and will put a new spirit in you: and I will take away the heart of stone out of your flesh, and will give you a heart of flesh.

And I will put my Spirit in you, and will cause you to walk in mine ordinances, and to keep my judgments, and do *them*. And ye shall dwell upon the land which I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be to me a people, and I will be to you a God. And I will save you from all your uncleannesses. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Ezekiel 47:1-9

*Again from the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And [the Spirit] brought me to the entrance of the house; and, behold, water issued from under the porch eastward, for the front of the house looked eastward; and the water came down from the right side, from the south to the altar. And he brought me out by the way of the northern gate, and he led me round by the way outside to the gate of the court that looks eastward; and, behold, water came down from the right side, in *the direction* in which a man went forth opposite; and *there was* a measuring line in his hand, and he measured a thousand *cubits* with the measure;

and he passed through the water; *it was* water of a fountain: and *again* he measured a thousand, and passed through the water; and the water was up to the thighs: and *again* he measured a thousand; and he passed through water up to the loins. and *again* he measured a thousand; and he could not pass through: for *the water* rose as of a torrent which *men* cannot pass over. And he said to me, Hast thou seen *this*, son of man? Then he brought me, and led me back to the brink of the river as I returned; and, behold, on the brink of the river *there were* very

many trees on this side and on that side. And he said to me, This is the water that goes forth to Galilee that lies eastward, and it is gone down to Arabia, and has reached as far as to the sea to the outlet of the water: and it shall heal the waters. And it shall come to pass, *that* every animal

of living *and* moving creatures, all on which the river shall come, shall live: and there shall be there very many fish; for this water shall go thither, and it shall heal *them*, and they shall live: everything on which the river shall come shall live. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Brethren, let us now be remorseful before Him, Who suffered for us, and be fearful of Him, Who girded Himself with a towel, poured water in a basin and washed the feet of His Disciples with His pure hands. Let us bring forth fruits that are worthy of this great humility, which He manifested for our sake. Let us repent speedily from our sins, which we have committed. For, if we do not repent, then we will be spoken of in heaven as lovers of sin. What hope have we then, if we are driven out of heaven, if we are cast into condemnation? We will be repaid double for our sins, not only for those we committed unknowing-

ly, but also because those we committed knowingly are even worse; not only because we have sinned, but also because we have not repented.

Why did the sheep not know the voice of the Life-Giving True Shepherd, neither did they follow Him? Those, whom He hath purchased with His own blood, and for whom He gave Himself up; He, Who gave us His flesh to eat and His blood to drink! Jesus Christ, our Lord and Saviour; Jesus, God, the Son of the Most High God, Who dwells in the highest forever.

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.*

## The Pauline Epistle

1 Timothy 4:9-5:10

*A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to Timothy. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. These things command and teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; and the younger men as brethren; The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

Honour widows that are widows indeed. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.*

Psalm 50:9, 12

*A Psalm of David.*

Thou shalt sprinkle me with the hyssop, and I shall be clean: Thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. A pure heart shalt Thou create in me, O God; and an upright spirit renew within me. *Alleluia.*

John 13:1-17

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon

Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, **What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.** Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, **If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.** Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to him, **He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.** For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, **Ye are not all clean.** So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, **Know**

## The Liturgy

ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to

you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Liturgy

### The Pauline Epistle

1 Corinthians 11:23-34

*A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, **Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.** After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the

body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto

condemnation. And the rest will  
I set in order when I come.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all.  
Amen.*

## The Gospel Of Maundy Thursday

22:5ab, 40:10bc

*A Psalm of David.*

Thou hast prepared a table before Me in the presence of those who afflict Me. He who hath eaten of My bread hath lifted up his heel against Me. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 26:20-29

*Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Matthew. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.*

Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, **Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.** And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, **He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.** The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it

I? He said unto him, **Thou hast said.**

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, **Take, eat; this is my body.** And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, **Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.** But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my **Father's kingdom.** *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of Maundy Thursday

Isaias 52:13-53:12

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Behold, my servant shall understand, and be exalted, and glorified exceedingly. As many shall be amazed at thee, so shall thy face be without glory from men, and thy glory *shall not be honoured* by the sons of men. Thus shall many nations wonder at him; and kings shall keep their mouths shut: for they to whom no report was brought concerning him, shall see; and they who have not heard, shall consider.

O Lord, who has believed our report? and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? We brought a report as *of* a child before him; *he is* as a root in a thirsty land: he has no form nor comeliness; and we saw him, but he had no form nor beauty. But his form was ignoble, and inferior to that of the children of men; *he was* a man in suffering, and acquainted with the bearing of sickness, for his face is turned from *us*: he was dishonoured, and not esteemed.

He bears our sins, and is pained for us: yet we accounted him to be in trouble, and in suffering, and in affliction. But he was wounded on account of our sins, and was bruised because of our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; *and* by his bruises we were healed. All we as sheep have gone astray; every one has gone astray in his way; and the Lord gave him up for our sins. And he, because of his affliction, opens not his mouth: he was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb before the shearer is dumb, so he opens not his mouth. In *his* humiliation his judgment was taken away: who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken away from the earth: because of the iniquities of my people he was led to death. And I will give the wicked for his burial, and the rich for his death; for he practised no iniquity, nor craft with his mouth.



The Lord also is pleased to purge him from his stroke. If ye can give an offering for sin, your soul shall see a long-lived seed: the Lord also is pleased to take away from the travail of his soul, to shew him light, and to form *him* with understanding; to justify the just one who serves many well; and he shall bear

their sins. Therefore he shall inherit many, and he shall divide the spoils of the mighty; because his soul was delivered to death: and he was numbered among the transgressors; and he bore the sins of many, and was delivered because of their iniquities.

*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 49:17, 18

*A Psalm of David.*

Since thou hast hated My instruction, and hast cast My words behind thee, when thou didst see a thief, thou didst run with him, and hast cast in thy lot with adulterers. *Alleluia.*

John 13:21-30

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.** Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered,

**He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it.** And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son of Simon.* And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, **That thou doest, do quickly.** Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give

The Eleventh Hour of Maundy Thursday

something to the poor. He then immediately out: and it was  
having received the sop went night. *Glory be to God forever.*

# Great and Holy Friday

## The First Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Jeremiah 8:15-9:5

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

For, behold, I send forth against you deadly serpents, which cannot be charmed, and they shall bite you <sup>18</sup> mortally with the pain of your distressed heart. Behold, *there is* a sound of the cry of the daughter of my people from a land afar off: Is not the Lord in Sion? is there not a king there? because they have provoked me with their graven *images*, and with strange vanities. The summer is gone, the harvest is past, and we are not saved. For the breach of the daughter of my people I have been saddened: in my perplexity pangs have seized upon me as of a woman in travail. And is there no balm in Galaad, or is there no physician there? why has not the healing of the daughter of my people taken place?

Who will give water to my head, and a fountain of tears to my eyes? then would I weep for

this my people day and night, *even* for the slain of the daughter of my people. Who would give me a most distant lodge in the wilderness, that I might leave my people, and depart from them? for they all commit adultery, an assembly of treacherous men. And they have bent their tongue like a bow: falsehood and not faithfulness has prevailed upon the earth; for they have gone on from evil to evil, and have not known me, saith the Lord. Beware ye each of his neighbour, and trust ye not in your brethren: for every one will surely supplant, and every friend will walk craftily. Every one will mock his friend; they will not speak truth: their tongue has learned to speak falsehoods; they have committed iniquity, they ceased not, so as to return. *There is* usury upon usury, and deceit upon deceit:

they would not know me, saith the Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 101:2, 9

*A Psalm of David.*

O Lord, hear My prayer; let My cry ascend unto Thee. All the day Mine enemies were reproaching Me, and they that praised Me were swearing against Me. *Alleluia.*

John 13:33-14:25

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not

crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world

cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 14:26-15:25

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

But the Comforter, *which* is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean

through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than

this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the

world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. He that hateth me hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 15:26-16:33

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they



have not known the Father, nor me. But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall

glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the



world. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. *Glory from the Holy Gosp*

John 17:1-26

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own

self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that

they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee:

but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Ezekiel 36:16-23

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, the house of Israel dwelt upon their land, and defiled it by their way, and with their idols, and with their uncleannesses; and their way was before me like the uncleanness of a removed woman. So I poured out my wrath upon them: for the blood which they shed in the land, and they defiled it with their idols and I dispersed them among the nations, and utterly scattered them through the countries: I judged them according to their way and according to their sin. And they went in among the nations, among which they went, and they profaned my holy name, while it was said of them,

These are the people of the Lord, and they came forth out of his land. but I spared them for the sake of my holy name, which the house of Israel profaned among the nations, among whom they went. Therefore say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord; I do not this, O house of Israel, for your sakes, but because of my holy name, which ye have profaned among the nations, among whom ye went. And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the nations, which ye profaned in the midst of them; and the nations shall know that I am the Lord, when I am sanctified among you before their eyes. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 108:1, 2, 3

*A Psalm of David.*

O God, be not silent, at My praise; for the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful have been opened against Me: and they have compassed Me about with words of hatred; they have fought against Me without cause. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 26:30-35

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto them, *All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.* Peter answered and said unto him,

Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, *Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.* Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. *Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 14:26-31

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. And Jesus saith unto them, *All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.* But Peter said unto him,

Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him, *Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.* But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 22:31b-39

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have you*, that he may sift *you* as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. And he said unto them, *When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing?* And they said, Nothing. Then said he

unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, *It is enough*. And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 18:1-2

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disci-

ples. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Ezekiel 22:23-28

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, say to her, Thou art the land that is not rained upon, neither has rain come upon thee in the day of wrath; whose princes in the midst of her are as roaring lions seizing prey, devouring souls by oppression, and taking bribes; and thy widows are multiplied in the midst of thee. Her priests also have set at nought my law, and profaned my holy things: they have not distinguished between the holy and profane,

nor have they distinguished between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I was profaned in the midst of them. Her princes in the midst of her are as wolves ravening to shed blood, that they may get dishonest gain. And her prophets that daub them shall fall, that see vanities, that prophesy falsehoods, saying, Thus saith the Lord, when the Lord has not spoken. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 58:2, 68:21bc

*A Psalm of David.*

Deliver Me, O God, from the hands of Mine enemies, and save Me from the hands of those who rise up against Me. I looked for one to grieve with Me, but there was none; and for one to comfort Me, but I found none. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 26:36-46

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, **Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.** And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, **My soul is exceeding**

**sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.** And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.** And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep,



and saith unto Peter, **What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.** He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.** And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes

were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, **Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.** *Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 14:32-42

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, **Sit ye here, while I shall pray.** And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; And saith unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.** And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, **Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.** And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and

saith unto Peter, **Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.** And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, **Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.** *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 22:40-46

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And when he was at the place, he said unto them, **Pray that ye enter not into temptation.** And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, Saying, **Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.** And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven,

strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, And said unto them, **Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.** *Glory be to God forever.*

John 18:3-9

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, **Whom seek ye?** They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, **I am he.** And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he

had said unto them, **I am he,** they went backward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them again, **Whom seek ye?** And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, **I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:** That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, **Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.** *Glory be to God forever.*



## The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Jeremiah 9:7-10

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will try them with fire, and prove them; for I will do *thus* because of the wickedness of the daughter of my people. Their tongue is a wounding arrow; the words of their mouth are deceitful: *one* speaks peaceably to his neighbour, but in himself retains enmity. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a people as this? Take up a lamentation for the mountains,

and a mournful dirge for the paths of the wilderness, for they are desolate for want of men; they heard not the sound of life from the birds of the sky, nor the cattle: they were amazed, they are gone. And I will remove the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and make it a dwelling-place of dragons; and I will utterly waste the cities of Juda, so that they shall not be inhabited. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Ezekiel 21:33-37

*From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And thou, son of man, prophesy, and thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord, concerning the children of Ammon, and concerning their reproach; and thou shalt say, O sword, sword, drawn for slaughter, and drawn for destruction, awake, that thou mayest gleam. While thou art seeing vain *visions*, and while thou art prophesying falsehoods,

to bring thyself upon the necks of ungodly transgressors, the day is come, *even* an end, in a season of iniquity. Turn, rest not in this place wherein thou wert born: in thine own land will I judge thee. And I will pour out my wrath upon thee, I will blow upon thee with the fire of my wrath, and I will deliver thee into the hands of barbarians skilled in working

destruction. Thou shalt be fuel  
for fire; thy blood shall be in the  
midst of thy land; there shall be

no remembrance at all of thee:  
for I the Lord have spoken it.

*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 27:3cd, 4ab, 34:4

*A Psalm of David.*

Those who speak peace to their friends, but evils are in their hearts, give them, O Lord, according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their deeds: Let them be confounded and ashamed, those that seek after My soul: let them be turned back and confounded that take counsel against Me for evil. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 26:47-58

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, **Friend, wherefore art thou come?** Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus

unto him, **Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?** In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, **Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.** Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caia-phas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed

him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

*Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 14:43-54

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. And they laid their hands on him, and took him. And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to**

**take me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.** And they all forsook him, and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him: And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 22:47-55

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that

was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and

drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, **Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?** When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, **Suffer ye thus far.** And he touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him,

**Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.**

Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 18:10-14

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. <sup>11</sup> Then said Jesus unto Peter, **Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?** Then the band and

the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Isaias 27:11-28:15

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And after a time there shall be in it no green thing because of *the grass* being parched. Come hither, ye woman that come from a sight; for it is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them shall have no pity upon them, and he that formed them shall have no mercy *upon them*. And it shall come to pass in that day *that* God shall fence *men* off from the channel of the river as far as Rhinocorura; but do ye gather one by one the children of Israel. And it shall come to pass in that day *that* they shall blow the great trumpet, and the lost ones in the land of the Assyrians shall come, and the lost ones in Egypt, and shall worship the Lord on the holy mountain in Jerusalem.

Woe to the crown of pride, the hirelings of Ephraim, the flower that has fallen from the glory of the top of the fertile mountain, they that are drunken without wine. Behold, the anger of the

Lord is strong and severe, as descending hail where there is no shelter, violently descending; as a great body of water sweeping away the soil, he shall make rest for the land. The crown of pride, the hirelings of Ephraim, shall be beaten down with the hands and with the feet. And the fading flower of the glorious hope on the top of the high mountain shall be as the early fig; he that sees it, before he takes it into his hand, will desire to swallow it down. In that day the Lord of hosts shall be the crown of hope, the woven *crown* of glory, to the remnant of the people. They shall be left in the spirit of judgement for judgement, and for the strength of them that hinder slaying. For these have trespassed through wine; they have erred through strong drink: the priest and the prophet are mad through strong drink, they are swallowed up by reason of wine, they have stag-

gered through drunkenness; they have erred: this is *their* vision. A curse shall devour this counsel, for this is *their* counsel for the sake of covetousness.

To whom have we reported evils? and to whom have we reported a message? *even to those* that are weaned from the milk, who are drawn from the breast. Expect thou affliction on affliction, hope upon hope: yet a little, *and yet a little*, by reason of the contemptuous *words* of the lips, by means of another language: for they shall speak to this people, saying to them, This is the rest to him that is hungry, and this is the calamity: but they would not hear. Therefore the

oracle of God shall be to them affliction on affliction, hope on hope, yet a little, *and yet a little*, that they may go and fall backward; and they shall be crushed and shall be in danger, and shall be taken.

Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, ye afflicted men, and ye princes of this people that is in Jerusalem. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with Hades, and agreements with death; if the rushing storm should pass, it shall not come upon us: we have made falsehood our hope, and by falsehood shall we be protected. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 2:1, 2, 4, 5

*A Psalm of David.*

Why have the gentiles raged, and the peoples meditated vanities? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers met together, against the Lord, and against His Christ. He that dwelleth in the heavens shall laugh at them: and the Lord shall scorn them. Then shall He speak to them in His anger, and trouble them in His wrath. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 26:59-75

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against

Jesus, to put him to death; But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet found*

they none. At the last came two false witnesses, And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, **Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.** Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their

hands, Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, **Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.** And he went out, and wept bitterly. *Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 14:55-72

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. For many bare

false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him,

saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But neither so did their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, **I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.** Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, **Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.** And when he thought thereon, he wept. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 22:56-65

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said,

This man was also with him. And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. And



after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilaean. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how

he had said unto him, **Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.** And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee? And many other things blasphemously spake they against him. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 18:15-27

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with

them, and warmed himself. The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, **I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.** And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, **If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but**

**if well, why smitest thou me?**

Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not. One

of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The First Hour of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Deuteronomy 8:19c-9:24

*From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Moses said unto the children of Isreal, I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall surely perish. As also the other nations which the Lord God destroys before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye hearkened not to the voice of the Lord your God.

Hear, O Israel: Thou goest this day across Jordan to inherit nations greater and stronger than yourselves, cities great and walled up to heaven; a people great and many and tall, the sons of Enac, whom thou knowest, and concerning whom thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Enac? And thou shalt know to-day, that the Lord thy God he shall go before thy

face: he is a consuming fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall turn them back before thee, and shall destroy them quickly, as the Lord said to thee. Speak not in thine heart, when the Lord thy God has destroyed these nations before thy face, saying, For my righteousness the Lord brought me in to inherit this good land. Not for thy righteousness, nor for the holiness of thy heart, dost thou go in to inherit their land, but because of the wickedness of these nations the Lord will destroy them from before thee, and that he may establish the covenant, which the Lord sware to our fathers, to Abraam, and to Isaac, and to Jacob. And thou shalt know to-day, that *it is* not

for thy righteousnesses the Lord thy God gives thee this good land to inherit, for thou art a stiff-necked people.

Remember, forget not, how much thou provokedst the Lord thy God in the wilderness: from the day that ye came forth out of Egypt, even till ye came into this place, ye continued to be disobedient toward the Lord. Also in Choreb ye provoked the Lord, and the Lord was angry with you to destroy you; when I went up into the mountain to receive the tables of stone, the tables of the covenant, which the Lord made with you, and I was in the mountain forty days and forty nights, I ate no bread and drank no water. And the Lord gave me the two tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them there had been written all the words which the Lord spoke to you in the mountain in the day of the assembly. And it came to pass after forty days and forty nights, the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, the tables of the covenant. And the Lord said to me, Arise, go down quickly from hence, for thy people whom thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt have transgressed; they

have gone aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them, and have made themselves a molten image. And the Lord spoke to me, saying, I have spoken to thee once and again, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people. And now suffer me utterly to destroy them, and I will blot out their name from under heaven, and will make of thee a nation great and strong, and more numerous than this. And I turned and went down from the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire to heaven; and the two tables of the testimonies *were* in my two hands. And when I saw that ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made to yourselves a molten image, and had gone astray out of the way, which the Lord commanded you to keep; then I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and broke them before you. And I made my petition before the Lord as also at the first forty days and forty nights: I ate no bread and drank no water, on account of all your sins which ye sinned in doing evil before the Lord God to

provoke him. And I was greatly terrified because of the wrath and anger, because the Lord was provoked with you utterly to destroy you; yet the Lord hearkened to me at this time also. And he was angry with Aaron to destroy him utterly, and I prayed for Aaron also at that time. And your sin which ye had made, *even* the calf, I took, and burnt it with fire, and pounded it and ground it down till it became fine; and it became like dust, and I cast the dust into the brook that

descended from the mountain. Also in the burning, and in the {1} temptation, and at the graves of lust, ye provoked the Lord. And when the Lord sent you forth from Cades Barne, saying, Go up and inherit the land which I give I be for ever, and my salvation word of the Lord your God, and believed him not, and hearkened not to his voice. Ye were disobedient in the things relating to the Lord from the day in which he became known to you. *Glory to the Holy Trinity*

Isaias 1:2-9

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Hear, O heaven, and hearken, O earth: for the Lord has spoken, *saying*, I have begotten and reared up children, but they have rebelled against me. The ox knows his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel does not know me, and the people has not regarded me. Ah sinful nation, a people full of sins, an evil seed, lawless children: ye have forsaken the Lord, and provoked the Holy One of Israel. Why should ye be smitten *any* more, transgressing more and more? the whole head is pained, and the whole heart sad. From the feet to

the head, there is no soundness in them; neither wound, nor bruise, nor festering ulcer *are healed*: it is not possible to apply a plaister, nor oil, nor bandages. Your land is desolate, your cities burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is made desolate, overthrown by strange nations. The daughter of Sion shall be deserted as a tent in a vineyard, and as a storehouse of fruits in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. And if the Lord of Sabaoth had not left us a seed, we should have been as Sodom,

and we should have been made like Gomorrha. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Jeremiah 22:29-23:6a

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Land, land, hear the word of the Lord. Write ye this man an outcast: for there shall none of his seed at all grow up to sit on the throne of David, *or as* a prince yet in Juda.

Woe to the shepherds that destroy and scatter the sheep of their pasture! Therefore thus saith the Lord against them that tend my people; Ye have scattered my sheep, and driven them out, and ye have not visited them: behold, I *will* take vengeance upon you according to your evil practices. And I will gather in the remnant of my people in

every land, whither I have driven them out, and will set them in their pasture; and they shall increase and be multiplied. And I will raise up shepherds to them, who shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be alarmed, saith the Lord. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will raise up to David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and understand, and shall execute judgment and righteousness on the earth. In his days both Juda shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell securely. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Wisdom 2:12-22

*From the book of Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous; because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education. He professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the child of the Lord. He was made to reprove

our thoughts. He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other men's, his ways are of another fashion. We are esteemed of him as counterfeits: he abstaineth from our ways as from filthiness: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him. For if the just man be the son of God, he will help him, and deliver him from the hand of his enemies. Let us examine him with despitefulness and torture, that we may know his meekness, and prove his patience. Let us condemn him with a shameful death: for

by his own saying he shall be respected.

Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickedness hath blinded them. As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousness, nor discerned a reward for blameless souls. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Zechariah 11:11b-14

*From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

The sheep that are kept for me, shall know that it is the word of the Lord. And I will say to them, If it be good in your eyes, give *me* my price, or refuse it. And they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said to me, Drop them into the furnace, and I will see if

it is good *metal*, as I was proved for their sakes. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them into the furnace in the house of the Lord. And I cast away *my* second rod, *even* Line, that I might break the possession between Juda and Israel. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Micah 7:1-8

*From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Alas for me! for I am become as one gathering straw in harvest, and as *one gathering* gleanings in the vintage, when there is no cluster for me to eat the first-ripe fruit: alas my soul! For the godly is perished from the earth; and there is none

among men that orders *his way* aright: they all quarrel even to blood: they grievously afflict every one his neighbour: they prepare their hands for mischief, the prince asks *a reward*, and the judge speaks flattering words; it is the desire of their soul: there-

fore I will take away their goods as a devouring moth, and as one who acts by a *rigid* rule in a day of visitation. Woe, woe, thy times of vengeance are come; now shall be their lamentations. Trust not in friends, and confide not in guides: beware of thy wife, so as not to commit anything to her. For the son dishonours his father, the daughter will rise up against her mother, the daugh-

ter-in-law against her mother-in-law: those in his house *shall be* all a man's enemies.

But I will look to the Lord; I will wait upon God my Saviour: my God will hearken to me. Rejoice not against me, mine enemy; for I have fallen *yet* shall arise; for though I should sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light to me. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Saint John Chrysostom. May his blessing be with us. Amen.*

What shall we say, beloved brethren, about the treachery of Judas, who surrendered his Lord. It is said, that one of the twelve, namely Judas Iscariot, went and said unto the high priests, "What will ye give me and I will deliver Him unto you?" And they promised him thirty pieces of silver. What great foolishness!

How evil can love of money be! that which is the root of all evil. For when he coveted it, he sold his Good Master. How evil is the love of money! It is the root of all evil, and the souls that fall prey to it become mad, and ignorant of themselves, without

knowledge of everything, and forsaking the law of nature. Their heart fails and they are stupefied.

Consider how much goodness the love of money drove out from the soul of Judas. For our Lord Jesus Christ spoke to them openly about the terrors of Hades and the joys of the Kingdom of heaven. For everyone knows the torment of the sinners and the honour due to those who strive to save themselves.

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Saint John Chrysostom, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen*

Psalm 26:12bc, 34:11, 12a, 16b

*A Psalm of David.*

For unjust witnesses have risen up against Me, and injustice has lied to itself. Deceitful witnesses have risen up; they were asking Me about things that I knew not. They have given Me evil for good. They were gnashing their teeth upon Me. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 27:1-14

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury

strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, **Thou sayest.** And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. *Glory be to God forever.*



Mark 15:1-5

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him,

**Thou sayest *it*.** And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee. But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 22:66-23:12

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, **If I tell you, ye will not believe: And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.** Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, **Ye say that I am.** And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, **Thou sayest *it*.** Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to the people*, I find no fault in this man. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. When Pilate

heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. Then he ques-

tioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 18:28-40

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man? They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: That the saying of Jesus might be

fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him, **Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?** Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.** Pilate

therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, **Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.** Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews,

and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Third Hour of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Genesis 48:1-19a

*From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And it came to pass after these things, that it was reported to Joseph, Behold, thy father is ill; and, having taken his two sons, Manasse and Ephraim, he came to Jacob. And it was reported to Jacob, saying, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh to thee; and Israel having strengthened himself, sat upon the bed. And Jacob said to Joseph, My God appeared to me in Luza, in the land of Chanaan, and blessed me, and said to me, Behold, I will increase thee, and multiply thee, and will make of thee multitudes of nations; and I will give this land to thee, and to thy seed after thee, for an ever-

lasting possession. Now then thy two sons, who were born to thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, are mine; Ephraim and Manasse, as Ruben and Symeon they shall be mine. And the children which thou shalt beget hereafter, shall be in the name of their brethren; they shall be named after their inheritances. And as for me, when I came out of Mesopotamia of Syria, Rachel, thy mother, died in the land of Chanaan, as I drew night to the horse-course of Chabratha of the land of *Chanaan*, so as to come to Ephratha; and I

buried her in the road of the course; this is Bethlehem.

And when Israel saw the sons of Joseph, he said, Who are these to thee? And Joseph said to his father, They are my sons, whom God gave me here; and Jacob said, Bring me them, that I may bless them. Now the eyes of Israel were dim through age, and he could not see; and he brought them near to him, and he kissed them, and embraced them. And Israel said to Joseph, Behold, I have not been deprived of *seeing* thy face, and lo! God has showed me thy seed also. And Joseph brought them out from *between* his knees, and they did reverence to him, with their face to the ground. And Joseph took his two sons, both Ephraim in his right hand, but on the left of Israel, and Manasse on his left hand, but on the right of Israel, and brought them near to him. But Israel having stretched out his right hand, laid it on the head of

Ephraim, and he was the younger; and his left hand on the head of Manasse, *guiding* his hands crosswise. And he blessed them and said, The God in whose sight my fathers were well pleasing, *even* Abraam and Isaac, the God who continues to feed me from my youth until this day; the angel who delivers me from all evils, bless these boys, and my name shall be called upon them, and the name of my fathers, Abraam and Isaac; and let them be increased to a great multitude on the earth. And Joseph having seen that his father put his right hand on the head of Ephraim—it seemed grievous to him; and Joseph took hold of the hand of his father, to remove it from the head of Ephraim to the head of Manasse. And Joseph said to his father, Not so, father; for this is the first-born; lay thy right-hand upon his head. And he would not, but said, I know it, son. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 50:4-9

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

The Lord *even* God gives me the tongue of instruction, to know when it is fit to speak a word: he has appointed for me

early, he has given me an ear to hear: and the instruction of the Lord, even the Lord, opens mine ears, and I do not disobey, nor

dispute. I gave my back to scourges, and my cheeks to blows; and I turned not away my face from the shame of spitting: but the Lord God became my helper; therefore I was not ashamed, but I set my face as a solid rock; and I know that I shall never be ashamed, for he that has justified me draws near;

who is he that pleads with me? let him stand up against me at the same time: yea, who is he that pleads with me? let him draw nigh to me. Behold, the Lord, the Lord, will help me; who will hurt me? behold, all ye shall wax old as a garment, and a moth shall devour you. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 3:9c-15

*Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Woe to their soul, for they have devised an evil counsel against themselves, saying against themselves, Let us bind the just, for he is burdensome to us: therefore shall they eat the fruits of their works. Woe to the transgressor! evils shall happen to him according to the works of his hands. O my people, your exactors strip you, and extortioners rule over you: O my people, they that pronounce you blessed lead you astray, and

pervert the path of your feet. But now the Lord will stand up for judgement, and will enter into judgement with his people. The Lord himself shall enter into judgement with the elders of the people, and with their rulers: but why have ye set my vineyard on fire, and *why* is the spoil of the poor in your houses? Why do ye wrong my people, and shame the face of the poor? *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 63:1-7a

*And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Who is this that is come from Edom, *with* red garments from Bosor? thus fair in his apparel, with mighty strength? I speak of righteousness and saving judg-

ment. Wherefore are thy garments red, and thy raiment as *if fresh* from a trodden winepress? I am full of trodden *grape*, and of the nations there is not a man

with me; and I trampled them in my fury, and dashed them to pieces as earth, and brought down their blood to the earth. For the day of recompence has come upon them, and the year of redemption is at hand. And I looked, and there was no helper; and I observed, and none up-

held: therefore my arm delivered them, and mine anger drew nigh. And I trampled them in mine anger, and brought down their blood to the earth.

I remembered the mercy of the Lord, the praises of the Lord in all things wherein he recompenses us. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Job 29:21-30:10

*From the book of Job the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Men heard me, and gave heed, and they were silent at my counsel. At my word they spoke not again, and they were very glad whenever I spoke to them. As the thirsty earth expecting the rain, so they *waited for* my speech. Were I to laugh on them, they would not believe *it*; and the light of my face has not failed. chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the midst of warriors, as one comforting mourners.

But now the youngest have laughed me to scorn, now they reprove me in *their* turn, whose fathers I set at nought; whom I did not deem worthy *to be with* my shepherd dogs. Yea, why had I the strength of their hands? for them the full term *of life* was lost. *One* is childless in want and

famine, *such as* they that fled but lately the distress and misery of drought. Who compass the salt places on the sounding *shore*, who had salt *herbs* for their food, and were dishonorable and of no repute, in want of every good thing; who also ate roots of trees by reason of great hunger. Thieves have risen up against me, whose houses were the caves of the rocks, who lived under the wild shrubs. They will cry out among the rustling *bushes*. *They are* sons of fools and vile men, *whose* name and glory *are* quenched from off the earth. But now I am their music, and they have me for a by-word. And they stood aloof and abhorred me, and spared not to spit in my face. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 37:18, 21:17ab

*A Psalm of David.*

For I am ready for scourges, and My pain is before Me at all times. Many dogs have surrounded Me: the synagogue of the wicked have inclosed Me. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 27:15-26

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain

will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. *Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 15:6-25

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified. And the soldiers led

him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they call together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*, And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 23:13-25

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*



And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*. (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.) And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into

prison.) Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will. *Glory be to God forever.*

#### John 19:1-12

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you,

that ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify

*him:* for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have

power to release thee? Jesus answered, *Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.* And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Sixth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Numbers 21:1-9

*From the book of Numbers of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And Arad the Chananitish king who dwelt by the wilderness, heard that Israel came by the way of Atharin; and he made war on Israel, and carried off some of them captives. And Israel vowed a vow to the Lord, and said, If thou wilt deliver this people into my power, I will devote it and its cities *to thee*. And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered the Chananite into his power; and *Israel* devoted him and his cities,

and they called the name of that place Anathema.

And having departed from mount Or by the way *leading* to the Red Sea, they compassed the land of Edom, and the people lost courage by the way. And the people spoke against God and against Moses, saying, Why is this? Hast thou brought us ought of Egypt to slay us in the wilderness? for there is not bread nor water; and our soul loathes this light bread. And the Lord sent among the people deadly ser-

pents, and they bit the people, and much people of the children of Israel died. And the people came to Moses and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee: pray therefore to the Lord, and let him take away the serpent from us. And Moses prayed to the Lord for the people; and the Lord said to Moses, Make thee a serpent, and put it on a

signal-staff; and it shall come to pass that whenever a serpent shall bite a man, every one so bitten that looks upon it shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a signal-staff: and it came to pass that whenever a serpent bit a man, and he looked on the brazen serpent, he lived. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 53:7b-12

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb before the shearer is dumb, so he opens not his mouth. In *his* humiliation his judgment was taken away: who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken away from the earth: because of the iniquities of my people he was led to death. And I will give the wicked for his burial, and the rich for his death; for he practised no iniquity, nor craft with his mouth.

The Lord also is pleased to purge him from his stroke. If ye can give an offering for sin, your

soul shall see a long-lived seed: the Lord also is pleased to take away from the travail of his soul, to shew him light, and to form *him* with understanding; to justify the just one who serves many well; and he shall bear their sins. Therefore he shall inherit many, and he shall divide the spoils of the mighty; because his soul was delivered to death: and he was numbered among the transgressors; and he bore the sins of many, and was delivered because of their iniquities. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 12:2-13:10

*Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Behold, my God is my Saviour; I will trust in him, and not be afraid: for the Lord is my glory and my praise, and is become my salvation. Draw ye therefore water with joy out of the wells of salvation.

And in that day thou shalt say, sing to the Lord, call aloud upon his name, proclaim his glorious *deeds* among the Gentiles; make mention that his name is exalted. Sing praise to the name of the Lord; for he has done great *things*: declare this in all the earth. Exalt and rejoice, ye that dwell in Sion: for the Holy One of Israel is exalted in the midst of her.

Lift up a standard on the mountain of the plain, exalt the voice to them, beckon with the hand, open *the gates*, ye rulers. I give command, and I bring them: giants are coming to fulfil my wrath, rejoicing at the same time and insulting. A voice of many nations on the mountains, *even like to that* of many nations; a voice of kings and nations

gathered together: the Lord of hosts has given command to a war-like nation, to come from a land afar off, from the utmost foundation of heaven; the Lord and his warriors *are coming* to destroy all the world.

Howl ye, for the day of the Lord is near, and destruction from God shall arrive. Therefore every hand shall become powerless, and every soul of man shall be dismayed. The elders shall be troubled, and pangs shall seize them, as of a woman in travail: and they shall mourn one to another, and shall be amazed, and shall change their countenance as a flame. For behold! the day of the Lord is coming which cannot be escaped, *a day* of wrath and anger, to make the world desolate, and to destroy sinners out of it. For the stars of heaven, and Orion, and all the host of heaven, shall not give their light; and it shall be dark at sunrise, and the moon shall not give her light. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Amos 8:9-12

*From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, *that*

the sun shall go down at noon, and the light shall be darkened

on the earth by day: and I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth on all loins, and baldness on every head; and I will make them as the mourning of a beloved *friend*, and those with them as a day of grief.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will send forth a

famine on the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but a famine of hearing the word of the Lord. And the waters shall be troubled from sea to sea, and from the north to the east shall *men* run hither and thither, seeking the word of the Lord, and they shall not find *it*. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Pauline Epistle

Galatians 6:14-18

*A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Philippians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them,

and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.*

Psalms 37:21cd, 22a, 21:17c, 18a, 19, 8b, 9

*A Psalm of David.*

They rejected Me, I the Beloved, as a despised dead [man], and they put nails in My flesh. Forsake Me not, O Lord My God. They pierced My hands and My feet; they have numbered all My bones. They parted My garments amongst them, and upon My vesture they cast lots.

They have spoken with their lips, and shook their heads, saying, "If He had believed and trusted in the Lord: let Him deliver Him, let Him save Him, if He wanted Him." *Alleluia.*

Matthew 27:27-45

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting

lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. And sitting down they watched him there; And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. The thieves also, which were cruci-

fied with him, cast the same in his teeth. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all

the land unto the ninth hour. *Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 15:26-33

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, Save thyself, and

come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 23:26-44

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus. And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your-

selves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and

Latin, and Hebrew, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.** And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.**

And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 19:13-27

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he

saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.



Then delivered he him there-fore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written I have written. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus,

took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did. Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, **Woman, behold thy son!** Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother!** And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Ninth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Jeremiah 11:17-12:13

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

O Lord, teach me, and I shall know: then I saw their practices. But I as an innocent lamb led to

the slaughter, knew not: against me they devised an evil device, saying, Come and let us put

wood into his bread, and let us utterly destroy him from off the land of the living, and let his name not be remembered any more. O Lord, that judgest righteously, trying the reins and hearts, let me see thy vengeance *taken* upon them, for to thee I have declared my cause. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the men of Anathoth, that seek my life, that say, Thou shalt not prophesy at all in the name of the Lord, but if thou dost, thou shalt die by our hands: behold, I will visit them: their young men shall die by the sword; and their sons and their daughters shall die of famine: and there shall be no remnant *left* of them; for I will bring evil upon the dwellers in Anathoth, in the year of their visitation.

Righteous art thou, O Lord, that I may make my defence to thee, yea, I will speak to thee *of* judgments. Why *is it* that the way of ungodly *men* prospers? *that* all that deal very treacherously are flourishing? Thou hast planted them, and they have taken root; they have begotten children, and become fruitful; thou art near to their mouth, and far from their reins. But thou,

Lord, knowest me; thou hast proved my heart before thee; purify them for the day of their slaughter. How long shall the land mourn, and the grass of the field wither, for the wickedness of them, that dwell in it? the beasts and birds are utterly destroyed; because *the people* said, God shall not see our ways. Thy feet run, and they cause thee to faint; how wilt thou prepare *to ride* upon horses? and thou hast been confident in the land of thy peace? how wilt thou do in the roaring of Jordan? For even thy brethren and the house of thy father, even these have dealt treacherously with thee; and they have cried out, they are gathered together in pursuit of thee; trust not thou in them, though they shall speak fair *words* to thee.

I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given my beloved one into the hands of her enemies. My inheritance has become to me as a lion in a forest; she has uttered her voice against me; therefore have I hated her. Is not my inheritance to me a hyaena's cave, or a cave round about her? Go ye, gather together all the wild beasts of the

field, and let them come to devour her. Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard, they have defiled my portion, they have made my desirable portion a trackless wilderness; it is made a complete ruin: for my sake the whole land has been utterly ruined, because there is none that lays *the matter* to heart. The ravagers are come to every

passage in the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord will devour from one end of the land to the other: no flesh has any peace. Sow wheat, and reap thorns; their portions shall not profit them: be ashamed of your boasting, because of reproach before the Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Zechariah 14:5d-11

*From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with him. And it shall come to pass in that day that there shall be no light, and there shall be for one day cold and frost, and that day *shall be* known to the Lord, and *it shall not be* day nor night: but towards evening it shall be light.

And in that day living water shall come forth out of Jerusalem; half of it toward the former sea, and half of it toward the latter sea: and so shall it be in summer and spring. And the Lord shall be king over all the

earth: in that day there shall be one Lord, and his name one, compassing all the earth, and the wilderness from Gabe unto Remmon south of Jerusalem. And Rama shall remain in its place. From the gate of Benjamin to the place of the first gate, to the gate of the corners, and to the tower of Anameel, as far as the king's winepresses, they shall dwell in the city; and there shall be no more any curse, and Jerusalem shall dwell securely. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Pauline Epistle

#### Philippians 2:4-11

*A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Philippians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became

obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth; And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all.  
Amen.*

Psalm 68:2, 3a, 22

*A Psalm of David.*

Quicken Me, O God, for the waters have come in unto My soul. I stuck fast in the mire of death. They gave Me gall for My food, and in My thirst they gave Me vinegar to drink. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 27:46-50

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is to say, **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?** Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of

them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. *Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 15:34-37

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?** which is, being interpreted, **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?** And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 23:45-46

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud

voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 19:28-30

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, **I thirst.** Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon

hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished:** and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Eleventh Hour of Great and Holy Friday

### The Prophecies

Exodus 12:1-14

*From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, This month *shall be* to you the beginning of months: it is the first to you among the months of the year. Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, On the tenth of this month let them take each man a lamb according to the houses of their families, every man a lamb for his household. And if they be few in a household, so that there are not enough for the lamb, he shall take with himself his neighbour that lives near to him,—as to the number of souls, every one according to that which suffices him shall make a reckoning for the lamb. It shall be to you a lamb unblemished, a male of a year old: ye shall take it of the lambs and the kids. And it shall be kept by you till the fourteenth of this month, and all the multitude of the congregation of the children of Israel shall kill it toward evening. And they shall take of the blood, and shall put it on the two door-posts, and on the lintel, in the houses in which soever they shall eat them. And they shall eat the flesh in this night roast with fire, and they

shall eat unleavened *bread* with bitter herbs. Ye shall not eat of it raw nor sodden in water, but only roast with fire, the head with the feet and the appurtenances. Nothing shall be left of it till the morning, and a bone of it ye shall not break; but that which is left of it till the morning ye shall burn with fire. And thus shall ye eat it: your loins girded, and your sandals on your feet, and your staves in your hands, and ye shall eat it in haste. It is a passover to the Lord. and I will go throughout the land of Egypt in that night, and will smite every first-born in the land of Egypt both man and beast, and on all the gods of Egypt will I execute vengeance: I *am* the Lord. And the blood shall be for a sign to you on the houses in which ye are, and I will see the blood, and will protect you, and there shall not be on you the plague of destruction, when I smite in the land of Egypt. And this day shall be to you a memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord through all your generations; ye shall keep it a feast for a perpetual ordinance. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

## The Homily

*A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.*

It is written in the books, that if our souls are bound by the Law of God, then the powers of darkness cannot prevail over us. But, if we depart away from God, they will overpower us.

Therefore, if you wish to be saved, meditate on God's rich love and wisdom. Stretch your hands in the likeness of the Cross to cross over that great sea which is this world, and thus reach God. Stay away from those things that hinder you from crossing over, such things as belong to those who are outside the catholic Church. I mean, disbelief, fornication, gossip, and love of money, which is the root of all evil.

Behold, the sign of the Cross is spread over all the creation! For,

if the sun stretches not its rays, it cannot give light, and so too the moon. The birds also, if they stretch not their wings, cannot fly, and the ships too, if they stretch not their sails, cannot sail.

Behold, Moses, the archprophet, when he spread his arms, conquered Amalek; and Thekla, when she was thrown unto the lions, was saved through the sign of the Cross.

Find your comfort in the Church, where you are nourished by the scripture, and by the heavenly bread, and the blood of Christ.

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Athanasius, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen*

Psalm 142:6a, 7, 30:6

*A Psalm of David.*

I spread forth My hands unto Thee: Hear Me speedily, O Lord, for My spirit has failed: turn not away Thy face from Me, lest I be like those that will be down in the pit. Into Thine hands I will put My Spirit: Thou hast redeemed Me, O Lord God of truth. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 27:51-56

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him,

watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children. *Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 15:38-41

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. There were also women looking on afar off: among

whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem. *Glory be to God forever.*



Luke 23:47-49

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things

which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 19:31-37

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. *Glory be to God forever.*

## **The Twelfth Hour of Great and Holy Friday**

### **The Prophecies**

Lamentations 3:1-62

*From the Lamentations of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

ALEPH. I am the man that sees poverty, through the rod of

his wrath upon me. He has taken me, and led me away into dark-

ness, and not *into* light. Nay, against me has he turned his hand all the day. He has made old my flesh and my skin; he has broken my bones. BETH. He has built against me, and compassed my head, and brought travail *upon me*. He has set me in dark places, as them that have long been dead. He has builded against me, and I cannot come forth: he has made my brazen chain heavy. GIMEL. Yea, *though* I cry and shout, he shuts out my prayer. DALETH. He has built up my ways, he has hedged my paths; he has troubled me, *as* a she-bear lying in wait: he is to me *as* a lion in secret places. He pursued *me* after I departed, and brought me to a stand: he has utterly ruined me. HE. He has bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow. He has caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins. I became a laughing-stock to all my people; and their song all the day. VAU. He has filled me with bitterness, he has drenched me with gall. And he has dashed out my teeth with gravel, he has fed me with ashes. He has also removed my soul from peace: I forgot prosperity. Therefore my success has

perished, and my hope from the Lord. ZAIN. I remembered by reason of my poverty, and because of persecution my bitterness and gall shall be remembered; and my soul shall meditate with me.

This will I lay up in my heart, therefore I will endure. HETH. *It is* the mercies of the Lord, that he has not failed me, because his compassions are not exhausted. Pity *us*, O Lord, early *every* month: for we are not brought to an end, because his compassions are not exhausted. *They are* new every morning: great is thy faithfulness. The Lord is my portion, says my soul; therefore will I wait for him. TETH. The Lord is good to them that wait for him: the soul which shall seek him *is* good, and shall wait for, and quietly expect salvation of the Lord. TETH. *It is* good for a man when he bears a yoke in his youth. He will sit alone, and be silent, because he has borne *it* upon him. JOD. He will give *his* cheek to him that smites him: he will be filled full with reproaches. For the Lord will not reject for ever. CHAPH. For he that has brought down will pity, and *that* according to the abundance of

his mercy. He has not answered *in anger* from his heart, though he has brought low the children of a man. LAMED. To bring down under his feet all the prisoners of the earth, to turn aside the judgment of a man before the face of the Most High, to condemn a man *unjustly* in his judgment, the Lord has not given commandment.

Who has thus spoken, and it has come to pass? the Lord has not commanded it. Out of the mouth of the Most High there shall not come forth evil and good. MEM. Why should a living man complain, a man concerning his sin? NUN. Our way has been searched out and examined, and we will turn to the Lord. Let us lift up our hearts with *our* hand to the lofty One in heaven.

We have sinned, we have transgressed; and thou hast not pardoned. SAMECH. Thou has visited *us* in wrath, and driven us away: thou has slain, thou has not pitied. Thou hast veiled thyself with a cloud because of prayer, that I might be blind, and be cast off. AIN. Thou hast set us *alone* in the midst of the nations. All our enemies have opened their mouth against us. Fear and

wrath are come upon us, suspense and destruction. Mine eye shall pour down torrents of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people. PHE. Mine eye is drowned *with tears*, and I will not be silent, so that there shall be no rest, until the Lord look down, and behold from heaven. Mine eye shall prey upon my soul, because of all the daughters of the city. TSADE. The fowlers chased me as a sparrow, all mine enemies destroyed my life in a pit without cause, and laid a stone upon me. <sup>54</sup> Water flowed over my head: I said, I am cut off.

KOPH. I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the lowest dungeon. Thou heardest my voice: close not thine ears to my supplication. Thou drewest nigh to my help: in the day wherein I called upon thee thou saidst to me, Fear not. RECHS. O Lord, thou has pleaded the causes of my soul; thou has redeemed my life. Thou hast seen, O Lord, my troubles: thou hast judged my cause. Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *thou hast looked* on all their devices against me. CHSEN. Thou hast heard their reproach *and* all their devices

against me; the lips of them that rose up against me, and their plots against me all the day; their sitting down and their rising up: look thou upon their eyes. Thou wilt render them a recompense, O Lord, according to the works

of their hands. THAU. Thou wilt give them *as* a covering, the grief of my heart. Thou wilt persecute them in anger, and wilt consume them from under the heaven, O Lord. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 87:7, 22:4ab, 44:7, 9

*A Psalm of David.*

They have put Me in the lower pit, in dark places, and in the shadow of death. For though I should walk in the midst of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for Thou art with Me.

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom. Myrrh, and stacte, and cassia [smell] out of Thy garments. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 27:57-61

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in

a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. *Glory be to God forever.*

Mark 15:42-16:1

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.*

And now when the even was come, because it was the prepa-

ration, that is, the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Arimathea,

an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the

linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 23:50-56

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just: (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre

that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment. *Glory be to God forever.*

John 19:38-42

*A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he

might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. And there came

also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand. *Glory be to God forever.*

# Bright Saturday

## Midnight

### The Prophecies of Midnight

Deuteronomy 32:1-43, The Second Canticle of Moses the Prophet

*From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Attend, O heaven, and I will speak; and let the earth hear the words out of my mouth. Let my speech be looked for as the rain, and my words come down as dew, as the shower upon the herbage, and as snow upon the grass. For I have called on the name of the Lord: assign ye greatness to our God. *As for God,* his works *are* true, and all his ways *are* judgment: God *is* faithful, and there is no unrighteousness *in him*; just and holy *is* the Lord. They have sinned, not *pleasing* him; spotted children, a froward and perverse generation. Do ye thus recompense the Lord? *is the* people thus foolish and unwise? did not he himself thy father purchase thee, and make thee, and form thee?

Remember the days of old, consider the years for past ages: ask thy father, and he shall relate to thee, thine elders, and they

shall tell thee. When the Most High divided the nations, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the nations according to the number of the angels of God. And his people Jacob became the portion of the Lord, Israel was the line of his inheritance. He maintained him in the wilderness, in burning thirst and a dry land: he led him about and instructed him, and kept him as the apple of an eye. As an eagle would watch over his brood, and yearns over his young, receives them having spread his wings, and takes them up on his back: the Lord alone led them, there was no strange god with them. He brought them up on the strength of the land; he fed them with the fruits of the fields; they sucked honey out of the rock, and oil out of the solid rock. Butter of cows, and milk of sheep, with the fat of lambs and

rams, of calves and kids, with fat of kidneys of wheat; and he drank wine, the blood of the grape.

So Jacob ate and was filled, and the beloved one kicked; he grew fat, he became thick and broad: then he forsook the God that made him, and departed from God his Saviour. They provoked me to anger with strange gods; with their abominations they bitterly angered me. They sacrificed to devils, and not to God; to gods whom they knew not: new and fresh *gods* came in, whom their fathers knew not. Thou hast forsaken God that begot thee, and forgotten God who feeds thee.

And the Lord saw, and was jealous; and was provoked by the anger of his sons and daughters, and said, I will turn away my face from them, and will show what shall happen to them in the last days; for it is a perverse generation, sons in whom is no faith. They have provoked me to jealousy with *that which is* not God, they have exasperated me with their idols; and I will provoke them to jealousy with them that are no nation, I will anger them with a nation void of

understanding. For a fire has been kindled out of my wrath, it shall burn to hell below; it shall devour the land, and the fruits of it; it shall set on fire the foundations of the mountains. I will gather evils upon them, and will fight with my weapons against them. *They shall be* consumed with hunger and the devouring of birds, and there shall be irremediable destruction: I will send forth against them the teeth of wild beasts, with the rage of *serpents* creeping on the ground. Without, the sword shall bereave them of children, and terror *shall issue* out of the secret chambers; the young man shall perish with the virgin, the suckling with him who has grown old.

I said, I will scatter them, and I will cause their memorial to cease from among men. Were it not for the wrath of the enemy, lest they should live long, lest their enemies should combine against them; lest they should say, Our own high arm, and not the Lord, has done all these things. It is a nation that has lost counsel, neither is there understanding in them. They had not sense to understand: let them reserve these things against the



time to come. How should one pursue a thousand, and two rout tens of thousands, if God had not sold them, and the Lord delivered them up? For their gods are not as our God, but our enemies *are* void of understanding. For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and their vine-branch of Gomorrha: their grape *is* a grape of gall, their cluster *is* one of bitterness. Their wine *is* the rage of serpents, and the incurable rage of asps. Lo! are not these things stored up by me, and sealed among my treasures? In the day of vengeance I will recompense, whensoever their foot shall be tripped up; for the day of their destruction *is* near to them, and the judgments at hand are close upon you. For the Lord shall judge his people, and shall be comforted over his servants; for he saw that they were utterly weakened, and failed in the hostile invasion, and were become feeble: and the Lord said, Where are their gods on whom they trusted? the fat of whose sacrifices ye ate, and ye drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them arise and help you, and be your protectors.

Behold, behold that I am *he*, and there is no god beside me: I kill, and I will make to live: I will smite, and I will heal; and there is none who shall deliver out of my hands. For I will lift up my hand to heaven, and swear by my right hand, and I will say, I live for ever. For I will sharpen my sword like lightning, and my hand shall take hold of judgment; and I will render judgment to my enemies, and will recompense them that hate me. I will make my weapons drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh, *it shall glut itself* with the blood of the wounded, and from the captivity of the heads of *their* enemies that rule over them. Rejoice, ye heavens, with him, and let all the angels of God worship him; rejoice ye Gentiles, with his people, and let all the sons of God strengthen themselves in him; for he will avenge the blood of his sons, and he will render vengeance, and recompense justice to his enemies, and will reward them that hate him; and the Lord shall *is* disciples about His passion *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

1 Kings 2:1b-10 The Prayer of Hanna, Samuel's Mother

*From the book of Kings of Samuel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

My heart is established in the Lord, my horn is exalted in my God; my mouth is enlarged over my enemies, I have rejoiced in thy salvation. For there is none holy as the Lord, and there is none righteous as our God; there is none holy besides thee. Boast not, and utter not high things; let not high-sounding words come out of your mouth, for the Lord *is* a God of knowledge, and God prepares his own designs. The bow of the mighty has waxed feeble, and the weak have girded themselves with strength. They that were full of bread are brought low; and the hungry have forsaken the land; for the barren has born seven, and she that abounded in children has waxed feeble. The Lord kills and makes alive; he brings down to the grave, and brings up. The Lord makes poor, and makes rich; he brings low, and lifts up.

He lifts up the poor from the earth, and raises the needy from the dunghill; to seat him with the princes of the people, and causing them to inherit the throne of glory: granting his petition to him that prays; and he blesses the years of the righteous, for by strength cannot man prevail. The Lord will weaken his adversary; the Lord *is* holy. Let not the wise man boast in his wisdom, nor let the mighty man boast in his strength, and let not the rich man boast in his wealth; but let him that boasts boast in this, to understand and know the Lord, and to execute judgement and justice in the midst of the earth. The Lord has gone up to the heavens, and has thundered: he will judge the extremities of the earth, and he gives strength to our kings, and will exalt the horn of his Christ. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Habbakkuk 3:2-19 The Prayer of Habakkuk

*From the book of Habbakkuk the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

O Lord, I have heard thy report, and was afraid: I considered thy works, and was

amazed: thou shalt be known between the two living creatures, thou shalt be acknowledged

when the years draw nigh; thou shalt be manifested when the time is come; when my soul is troubled, thou wilt in wrath remember mercy.

God shall come from Thaeman, and the Holy One from the dark shady mount Pharan. Pause. His excellence covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. And his brightness shall be as light; *there were* horns in his hands, and he caused a mighty love of his strength. Before his face shall go a report, and it shall go forth into the plains, the earth stood at his feet and trembled: he beheld, and the nations melted away: the mountains were violently burst through, the everlasting hills melted at his everlasting going forth. Because of troubles I looked upon the tents of the Ethiopians: the tabernacles also of the land of Madiam shall be dismayed. Wast thou angry, O Lord, with the rivers? or *was* thy wrath against the rivers, or thine anger against the sea? for thou wilt mount on thine horses, and thy chariots are salvation. Surely thou didst bend the bow at scepters, saith the Lord. Pause. The land of rivers shall be torn

asunder. The nations shall see thee and be in pain, *as thou dost* divide the moving waters: the deep uttered her voice, and raised her form on high. The sun was exalted, and the moon stood still in her course: thy darts shall go forth at the light, at the brightness of the gleaming of thine arms. Thou wilt bring low the land with threatening, and in wrath thou wilt break down the nations. Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, to save thine anointed: thou shalt bring death on the heads of transgressors; thou has brought bands upon *their* neck. Pause. Thou didst cut asunder the heads of princes with amazement, they shall tremble in it; they shall burst their bridles, *they shall be* as a poor man devouring in secret. And thou dost cause thine horses to enter the sea, disturbing much water.

I watched, and my belly trembled at the sound of the prayer of my lips, and trembling entered into my bones, and my frame was troubled within me; I will rest in the day of affliction, from going up to the people of my sojourning. For *though* the fig-tree shall bear no fruit, and

there shall be no produce on the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall produce no food: the sheep have failed from the pasture, and there are no oxen at the cribs; yet I will exult in the Lord, I will joy

in God my Saviour. The Lord God is my strength, and he will perfectly strengthen my feet; he mounts me upon high places, that I may conquer by his song. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Jonas 2:2-10 The Prayer of Jonas the Prophet

*From the book of Jonas the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And Jonas prayed to the Lord his God out of the belly of the whale, and said, I cried in my affliction to the Lord my God, and he hearkened to me, *even* to my cry out of the belly of hell: thou heardest my voice. Thou didst cast me into the depths of the heart of the sea, and the floods compassed me: all thy billows and thy waves have passed upon me. And I said, I am cast out of thy presence: shall I indeed look again toward thy holy temple? Water was poured around me to the soul: the lowest deep compassed me, my head

went down to the clefts of the mountains; I went down into the earth, whose bars are the everlasting barriers: yet, O Lord my God, let my ruined life be restored. When my soul was failing me, I remembered the Lord; and may my prayer come to thee into thy holy temple. They that observe vanities and lies have forsaken their own mercy. But I will sacrifice to thee with the voice of praise and thanksgiving: all that I have vowed I will pay to thee, the Lord of *my* salvation. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Isaias 38:10-20 The Prayer of King Hezekiah

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

I said in the end of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I shall part with the remainder of my years. I said, I shall no more at all see the salvation of God in

the land of the living: I shall no more at all see the salvation of Israel on the earth: I shall no more at all see man. *My life* has failed from among my kindred: I

have parted with the remainder of my life: it has gone forth and departed from me, as one that having pitched a tent takes it down *again*: my breath was with me as a weaver's web, when she that weaves draws nigh to cut off *the* thread. In that day I was given up as to a lion until the morning: so has he broken all my bones: for I was so given up from day *even* to night. As a swallow, so will I cry, and as a dove, so do I mourn: for mine eyes have failed with looking to the height of heaven to the Lord, who has delivered me, and removed the sorrow of my soul. *Yea, O Lord, for it was told thee concerning*

this; and thou hast revived my breath; and I am comforted, and live. For thou hast chosen my soul, that it should not perish: and thou hast cast all *my* sins behind me. For they that are in the grave shall not praise thee, neither shall the dead bless thee, neither shall they that are in Hades hope for thy mercy. The living shall bless thee, as I also *do*: for from this day shall I beget children, who shall declare thy righteousness, O God of my salvation; and I will not cease blessing thee with the psaltery all the days of my life before the house of God. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### 2 Chronicles 37:1-15 The Prayer of King Manasses

*The Prayer of Manasseh. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

O LORD Almighty, the God of our fathers Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and of their righteous seed; that hast made the heaven and the earth with all their adornment; that hast bound the sea with the word of thy commandment; that hast closed the abyss and sealed it with thy fearful and glorious name; whom all things revere and tremble before the face of thy power, because the magnificence

of thy glory is unendurable and irresistible the wrath of thy threatening against sinners: the mercy of thy promise is both immeasurable and inscrutable; for thou art the Lord most high, compassionate, longsuffering, and most merciful, repenting of the evils of men. Thou, Lord, according to the abundance of thy goodness, hast proclaimed repentance and forgiveness to those that have sinned against

thee, and in the multitude of thy kindnesses thou hast decreed for sinners repentance unto salvation. Surely thou, O Lord, the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance for the just, for Abraham and Isaac and Jacob who have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance for me a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sand of the sea. My transgressions are multiplied, O Lord, they are multiplied, and I am not worthy to look at or see the height of heaven, for the multitude of my iniquities, being bowed down by many iron bonds, so that I cannot uplift my head, and there is no release for me, because I have provoked thy anger, and have done evil before thee, not doing thy will, nor keeping thy commandments, but

setting up abominations and multiplying offences. And now I bend the knee of my heart, beseeching thy goodness: I have sinned, Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge my transgressions: but I pray and beseech thee, release me, Lord, release me, and destroy me not with my transgressions; keep not evils for me in anger for ever, nor condemn me to the lowest parts of the earth: because thou art God, the God of the repenting; and in me thou wilt shew all thy benevolence, for that me unworthy thou wilt save, according to thy great mercy: and I will praise thee continually all the days of my life: for all the hosts of the heavens sings to thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Isaias 26:8b-20 The First Prayer of Isaias the Prophet

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

[We have hoped in thy name, and on the remembrance *of thee*,] which our soul longs for: my spirit seeks thee very early in the morning, O God, for thy commandments are a light on the earth: learn righteousness, ye that dwell upon the earth. For

the ungodly one is put down: no one who will not learn righteousness on the earth, shall be able to do the truth: let the ungodly be taken away, that he see not the glory of the Lord. O Lord, thine arm is exalted, yet they knew it not: but when they

know they shall be ashamed: jealousy shall seize upon an untaught nation, and now fire shall devour the adversaries.

O Lord our God, give us peace: for thou hast rendered to us all things. O Lord our God, take possession of us: O Lord, we know not *any* other beside thee: we name thy name. But the dead shall not see life, neither shall physicians by any means raise *them* up: therefore thou hast brought *wrath* upon *them*, and slain *them*, and hast taken away every male of them. Bring more evils upon them, O Lord; bring more evils on the glorious ones of the earth. Lord, in affliction I remembered thee; thy chastening was to us with small affliction. And as a woman in travail draws

nigh to be delivered, *and* cries out in her pain; so have we been to thy beloved. We have conceived, O Lord, because of thy fear, and have been in pain, and have brought forth the breath of thy salvation, which we have wrought upon the earth: we shall not fall, but all that dwell upon the land shall fall. The dead shall rise, and they that are in the tombs shall be raised, and they that are in the earth shall rejoice: for the dew from thee is healing to them: but the land of the ungodly shall perish.

Go, my people, enter into thy closets, shut thy door, hide thyself for a little season, until the anger of the Lord have passed away. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Isaias 25:1-12 The Second Prayer of Isaias

*Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

O Lord God, I will glorify thee, I will sing to thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things, *even* an ancient *and* faithful counsel. So be it. For thou hast made cities a heap, *even* cities *made* strong that their foundations should not fall: the city of ungodly men shall not be built for ever. Therefore shall the poor people

bless thee, and cities of injured men shall bless thee. For thou hast been a helper to every lowly city, and a shelter to them that were disheartened by reason of poverty: thou shalt deliver them from wicked men: *thou hast been* a shelter of them that thirst, and a refreshing air to injured men. *We were* as faint-hearted men

thirsting in Sion, by reason of ungodly men to whom thou didst deliver us.

And the Lord of hosts shall make *a feast* for all the nations: on this mount they shall drink gladness, they shall drink wine: they shall anoint themselves with ointment in this mountain. Impart thou all these things to the nations; for this is *God's* counsel upon all the nations. Death has prevailed and swallowed *men* up; but again the Lord God has taken away every tear from every face. He has taken away the reproach of *his* people from all the earth: for the mouth off the Lord has spoken it.

And in that day they shall say, behold our God in whom we have trusted, and he shall save us: this *is* the Lord; we have waited for him, and we have exulted, and will rejoice in our salvation. God will give rest on this mountain, and the country of Moab shall be trodden down, as they tread the floor with waggons. And he shall spread forth his hands, even as he also brings down *man* to destroy *him*: and he shall bring low his pride *in regard to the thing* on which he has laid his hands. And he shall bring down the height of the refuge of the wall, and it shall come down even to the ground.  
*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Isaias 26:1-9 The Third Prayer of Isaias

*And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

In that day they shall sing this song in the land of Judea; Behold a strong city; and he shall make salvation *its* wall and bulwark. Open ye the gates, let the nation enter that keeps righteousness, and keeps truth, supporting truth, and keeping peace: for on thee, O Lord, they have trusted with confidence for ever, the great, the eternal God; who hast humbled and brought down

them that dwell on high thou shalt cast down strong cities, and bring them to the ground. And the feet of the meek and lowly shall trample them. The way of the godly is made straight: the way of the godly is also prepared. For the way of the Lord is judgement: we have hoped in thy name, and on the remembrance of thee, which our soul longs for: my spirit seeks thee



very early in the morning, O God, for thy commandments are a light on the earth: learn right-

eousness, ye that dwell upon the earth. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Lamentations 5:16-22 The Prayer of Jeremias the Prophet

*From the Lamentations of Jeremias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

The crown has fallen *from* our head: yea, woe to us! for we have sinned.

For this has grief come; our heart is sorrowful: for this our eyes are darkened. Over the mountain of Sion, because it is made desolate, foxes have walked therein. But thou, O Lord, shalt dwell for ever; thy

throne *shall endure* to generation and generation. Wherefore wilt thou utterly forget us, and abandon us a long time? Turn us, O Lord, to thee, and we shall be turned; and renew our days as before. For thou hast indeed rejected us; thou hast been very wroth against us. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Baruch 2:11-15 The Prayer of Baruch the Prophet

*From the book of Baruch the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thyself a name, as appeareth this day: O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

Hear our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away: That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is called by thy name. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

3 Kings 18:27a, 36-39 The Prayer of Elias the Prophet

*From the Third book of Kings the Prophet. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And it came to pass as it was the time of the offering of the sacrifice, And Eliu cried aloud to the heaven, and said, Lord God of Abraam, and Isaac, and Israel, answer me, O Lord, answer me this day by fire, and let all this people know that thou art the Lord, the God of Israel, and I *am* thy servant, and for thy sake I have wrought these works. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, and let this

people know that thou art the Lord God, and thou hast turned back the heart of this people. Then fire fell from the Lord out of heaven, and devoured the whole-burnt-offerings, and the wood and the water that was in the trench, and the fire licked up the stones and the earth. And all the people fell upon their faces, and said, Truly the Lord *is* God; he *is* God.

*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

1 Chronicles 29:10-13 The First Prayer of David the King and Prophet

*From the first book of Chronicles. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Blessed art thou, O Lord God of Israel, our Father, from everlasting and to everlasting. Thine, O Lord, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the might: for thou art Lord of all things that are in heaven and upon the earth: before thy face every king and nation is troubled. From thee

*come* wealth and glory: thou, O Lord, rulest over all, the Lord of all dominion, and in thy hand *is* strength and rule; and *thou art* almighty with thy hand to increase and establish all things. And now, Lord, we give thanks to thee, and praise thy glorious name. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

3 Kings 8:20-30 The Prayer of King Solomon

*From the third book of Kings. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And Solomon stood up in front of the altar before all the congregation of Israel; and he

spread out his hands toward heaven: and he said, Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee

in heaven above and on the earth beneath, keeping covenant and mercy with thy servant who walks before thee with all his heart; which thou hast kept toward thy servant David my father: for thou hast spoken by thy mouth and thou hast fulfilled it with thine hands, as *at* this day. And now, O Lord God of Israel, keep for thy servant David my father, *the promises* which thou hast spoken to him, saying, There shall not be taken from thee a man sitting before me on the throne of Israel, provided only thy children shall take heed to their ways, to walk before me as thou hast walked before me. And now, O Lord God of Israel, let, I pray thee, thy word to David my father be confirmed. But will God indeed dwell with

men upon the earth? if the heaven and heaven of heavens will not suffice thee, how much less even this house which I have built to thy name? Yet, O Lord God of Israel, thou shalt look upon my petition, to hear the prayer which thy servant prays to thee in thy presence this day, that thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place which thou saidst, My name shall be there, to hear the prayer which thy servant prays at this place day and night. And thou shalt hearken to the prayer of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall pray toward this place; and thou shalt hear in thy dwelling-place in heaven, and thou shalt do and be gracious. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

#### Daniel 9:4-19 The Prayer of Daniel the Prophet

*From the book of Daneil the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And I prayed to the Lord my God, and confessed, and said, O Lord, the great and wonderful God, keeping thy covenant and thy mercy to them that love thee, and to them that keep thy commandments; we have sinned, we have done iniquity, we have transgressed, and we have

departed and turned aside from thy commandments and from thy judgments: and we have not hearkened to thy servants the prophets, who spoke in thy name to our kings, and our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. To thee, O Lord, *belongs* righteous-

ness, an to us confusion of face, as at this day; to the men of Juda, and to the dwellers in Jerusalem, and to all Israel, to them that are near, and to them that are far off in all the earth, wherever thou has scattered them, for the sin which they committed. In thee, O Lord, is our righteousness, and to us *belongs* confusion of faced, and to our kings, and to our princes, and to our fathers, forasmuch as we have sinned. To thee, the Lord our God, *belong* compassions and forgivenesses, whereas we have departed *from thee*; neither have we hearkened to the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by the hands of his servants the prophets. Moreover all Israel have transgressed thy law, and have refused to hearken to thy voice; so the curse has come upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. And he has confirmed his words, which he spoke against us, and against our judges who judged us, *by* bringing upon us great evils, such as have not happened under the whole heaven, according to what has happened in Jerusalem. As it

is written in the law of Moses, all these evils have come upon us: yet we have not besought the Lord our God, that we might turn away from our iniquities, and have understanding in all thy truth. The Lord also has watched, and brought the evils upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his work which he has executed, but we have not hearkened to his voice. And now, O Lord our God, who broughtest thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and madest to thyself a name, as *at* this day; we have sinned, we have transgressed. O Lord, thy mercy is over all: let, I pray thee, thy wrath turn away, and thine anger from thy city Jerusalem, *even* thy holy mountain: for we have sinned, and because of our iniquities, and those of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach among all that are round about us. And now, O lord our God, hearken to the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine on thy desolate sanctuary, for thine *own* sake, O Lord. Incline thine ear, O my God, and hear; open thine eyes and behold

our desolation, and that of thy city on which thy name is called: for we do not bring our pitiful case before thee on *the ground of* our righteousness, but on *the ground of* thy manifold compas-

sions, O Lord. Hearken, O Lord; be propitious, O Lord; attend, O Lord; delay not, O my God, for thine own sake: for thy name is called upon thy city and upon thy people. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Daniel 3:1b-24, 51 The Story of the Three Children

*From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Nabuchodonosor the king made a golden image, its height was sixty cubits, its breadth six cubits: and he set it up in the plain of Deira, in the province of Babylon. And he sent forth to gather the governors, and the captains, and the heads of provinces, chiefs, and princes, and those who were in authority, and all the rulers of districts, to come to the dedication of the image. So the heads of provinces, the governors, the captains, the chiefs, the great princes, those who were in authority, and all the rulers of districts, were gathered to the dedication of the image which king Nabuchodonosor had set up; and they stood before the image. Then a herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, ye peoples, tribes, *and* languages, at what hour ye shall hear the sound of the trumpet, and pipe, and harp, and sackbut,

and psaltery, and every kind of music, ye shall fall down and worship the golden image which king Nabuchodonosor has set up. And whosoever shall not fall down and worship, in the same hour he shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace. And it came to pass when the nations heard the sound of the trumpet, and pipe, and harp, and sackbut, and psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the nations, tribes, *and* languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image which king Nabuchodonosor had set up.

Then came near *certain* Chaldeans, and accused the Jews to the king, *saying*, O king, live for ever. Thou, O king, has made a decree that every man who shall hear the sound of the trumpet, and pipe, and harp, sackbut, and psaltery, and all kinds of music, and shall not fall down and

worship the golden image, shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace. There are *certain* Jews whom thou has appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Sedrach, Misach, *and* Abdenago, who have not obeyed thy decree, O king: they serve not thy gods, and worship not the golden image which thou hast set up. Then Nabuchodonosor in wrath and anger commanded to bring Sedrach, Misach, and Abdenago: and they were brought before the king. And Nabuchodonosor answered and said to them, Is it true, Sedrach, Misach, *and* Abdenago, that ye serve not my gods, and worship not the golden image which I have set up? Now then if ye be ready, whensoever ye shall hear the sound of the trumpet, and pipe, and harp, and sackbut, and psaltery, and harmony, and every kind of music, to fall down and worship the golden image which I have made; *well*: but if ye worship not, in the same hour ye shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace; and who is the God that shall deliver you out of my hand? Then answered Sedrach, Misach *and* Abdenago and said to king Nabuchodono-

sor, We have no need to answer thee concerning this matter. For our God whom we serve is in the heavens, able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will rescue us from thy hands, O king. But if not, be it known to thee, O king, that we *will* not serve thy gods, nor worship the image which thou hast set up.

Then Nabuchodonosor was filled with wrath, and the form of his countenance was changed toward Sedrach, Misach, and Abdenago: and he gave orders to heat the furnace seven times *more than usual*, until it should burn to the uttermost. And he commanded mighty men to bind Sedrach, Misach, and Abdenago, and to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace. Then those men were bound with their coats, and caps, and hose, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace, forasmuch as the king's word prevailed; and the furnace was made exceeding hot. Then these three men, Sedrach, Misach, and Abdenago, fell bound into the midst of the burning furnace, and walked in the midst of the flame, singing praise to God, and blessing the Lord... Then the three, as out of

one mouth, praised, glorified,  
and blessed, God in the furnace,

saying,

Daniel 3:91-97a

And Nabuchodonosor heard them singing praises; and he wondered, and rose up in haste, and said to his nobles, Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? and they said to the king, Yes, O king. And the king said, But I see four men loose, and walking in the midst of the fire, and there has no harm happened to them; and the appearance of the fourth is like the Son of God. Then Nabuchodonosor drew near to the door of the burning fiery furnace, and said, Sedrach, Misach, *and* Abdenago, ye servants of the most high God, proceed forth, and come hither. So Sedrach, Misach, *and* Abdenago, came forth out of the midst of the fire. Then were assembled the satraps, and captains, and heads of provinces, and the royal princes; and they saw the men, *and perceived* that the fire had not had power against their bodies, and

the hair of their head was not burnt, and their coats were not scorched, nor was the smell of fire upon them.

And king Nabuchodonosor answered and said, Blessed be the God of Sedrach, Misach, *and* Abdenago, who has sent his angel, and delivered his servants, because they trusted in him; and they have changed the king's word, and delivered their bodies to be burnt, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. Wherefore I publish a decree: Every people, tribe, *or* language, that shall speak reproachfully against the God of Sedrach, Misach, *and* Abdenago shall be destroyed, and their houses shall be plundered: because there is no other God who shall be able to deliver thus. Then the king promoted Sedrach, Misach, *and* Abdenago, in the province of Babylon. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Luke 1:46-55 The Prayer of the Theotokos Mary

*From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name. And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. He hath shewed strength with his arm;

he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy; As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 1:68-79 The Prayer of Zechariah the Priest

*From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of

the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to



guide our feet into the way of

peace. *Glory be to God forever.*

Luke 2:29-32 The Prayer of Simeon the Priest

*From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Now, O my Master, Thou shalt let Thy servant depart in peace, according to Thy word: for my eyes have seen Thy salvation, which Thou hast

prepared before the face of all the peoples; a light for a revelation to the nations, and the glory of Thy people Isreal. *Glory be to God forever.*

Daniel 0 The Story of Susana

*From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

There dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim: And he took a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord. Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moses. Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joining unto his house: and to him resorted the Jews; because he was more honourable than all others.

The same year were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickedness came from Babylon from ancient judges, who seemed to govern the people. These kept much at Joacim's house: and all that had any suits in law came unto them.

Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husband's garden to walk. And the two elders saw her going in every day, and walking; so that their lust was inflamed toward her. And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgments. And albeit they both were wounded with her love, yet durst not one shew another his grief. For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her. Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time. So when they were gone out, they parted the one

from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place; and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, she went in as before with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash herself in the garden: for it was hot. And there was no body there save the two elders, that had hid themselves, and watched her. Then she said to her maids, Bring me oil and washing balls, and shut the garden doors, that I may wash me.

And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden doors, and went out themselves at privy doors to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the elders, because they were hid.

Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying, Behold, the garden doors are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee; therefore consent unto us, and lie with us. If thou wilt not, we will bear

witness against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straitened on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not I cannot escape your hands. It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not do it, than to sin in the sight of the Lord. With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her.

Then ran the one, and opened the garden door. So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at the privy door, to see what was done unto her. But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of Susanna.

And it came to pass the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death; And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacim's wife. And so they sent. So she

came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold. And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face, (for she was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty. Therefore her friends and all that saw her wept.

Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head. And she weeping looked up toward heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maids away. Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her, and lay with her. Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickedness, ran unto them.

And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the door, and leaped out. But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would  
e        with        us.        Amen.

testify. Then the assembly believed them as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be: Thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me, and, behold, I must die; whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me. And the Lord heard her voice.

Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth whose name was Daniel: Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman. Then all the people turned them toward him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken? So he standing in the midst of them said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth ye have condemned a daughter of Israel? Return again to the place of judgment: for they have borne false witness against her.

Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder. Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one far from another, and I will examine them.

So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime are come to light. For thou hast pronounced false judgment and hast condemned the innocent and hast let the guilty go free; albeit the Lord saith, The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. Now then, if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a mastick tree.

And Daniel said, Very well; thou hast lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two. So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath

deceived thee, and lust hath perverted thine heart. Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedness. Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, Under an holm tree.

Then said Daniel unto him, Well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you. With that all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God, who saveth them that trust in him. And they arose against the two elders, for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth: And according to the law of Moses they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day.

Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty

found in her. From that day forth  
was Daniel had in great reputa-

tion in the sight of the people.  
*Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

## Morning or Prime

### The Prophecies

Isaias 55:2-13

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Wherefore do ye value at the price of money, and *give* your labour for that which will not satisfy? hearken to me, and ye shall eat that which is good, and your soul shall feast itself on good things. Give heed with your ears, and follow my ways: hearken to me, and your soul shall live in prosperity; and I will make with you an everlasting covenant, the sure mercies of David. Behold I have made him a testimony among the Gentiles, a prince and commander to the Gentiles. Nations which know thee not, shall call upon thee, and peoples which are not acquainted with thee, shall flee to thee for refuge, for the sake of the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel; for he has glorified thee.

Seek ye the Lord, and when ye find him, call upon him; and

when he shall draw nigh to you, let the ungodly leave his ways, and the transgressor his counsels: and let him return to the Lord, and he shall find mercy; for he shall abundantly pardon your sins. For my counsels are not as your counsels, nor are my ways as your ways, saith the Lord. But as the heaven is distant from the earth, so is my way distant from your ways, and your thoughts from my mind. For as rain shall come down, or snow, from heaven, and shall not return until it have saturated the earth, and it bring forth, and bud, and give seed to the sower, and bread for food: so shall my word be, whatever shall proceed out of my mouth, it shall by no means turn back, until all the things which I willed shall have been accomplished; and I will make thy ways prosperous, and

will effect my commands. For ye shall go forth with joy, and shall be taught with gladness: for the mountains and the hills shall exult to welcome you with joy, and all the trees of the field shall applaud with their branches.

And instead of the bramble shall come up the cypress, and instead of the nettle shall come up the myrtle: and the Lord shall be for a name, and for an everlasting sign, and shall not fail. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

### The Homily<sup>1</sup>

*A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.*

Again, the season of the feast has come, O beloved brethren, which indeed, is always with us who rejoice in the Lord, according to what is written, and is shown again, now to every one through him who was sent to proclaim it, "Celebrate thy feasts, perform thy vows, O Judah."<sup>2</sup> For the fruit of our actions is brought yearly to the Lord Who has commanded it, in a pure conscience. As with a farmer's implement,<sup>3</sup> we bring up in a basket the fruit of the works of the year to the Lord Who has commanded us. And again we shall blossom, being watered, indeed, from the source of salvation, and planted in the vineyard of the Lord, as shoots we stretch out unto the things which are before. Neither disobey Him Who said, "Thou shalt observe the new month and keep

the Passover of the Lord thy God."<sup>4</sup> For the Passover is not of men, but of God; and as a manifestation of this we shall forsake the old works that we may be renewed by the new works which the Jews did not understand, who are now without feast.

When it is said, "Thou shalt keep the Passover of the Lord thy God," we bring to nought the craft of these. For He informs us that it is not merely a commandment of this sort, but a figure of a work which is perfected towards God. For this saying, "Thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false witness," and the rest of the commandments, have an admonition for us; for they admonish the soul and are an exhortation to an upright life. In this is the victory

of the crown of the elect in heaven.

*Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Athanasius, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen*

1 O.H.E. Burmester: *Homilies of the Holy Week Lectionary*. (edited)

2 Nab 1:15

3 *The share of the produce a farmer had to give to the Landlord. (According to the custom at the time of writing)*

4 Deut 16:1

## The Pauline Epistle

1 Corinthinas 5:7-13

*A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs

go out of the world. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.*

## The Morning or Prime Gospel

Psalm 87:5b, 43:24, 27, 125:2, 3

*A Psalm of David.*

\*I became like a man without help, free among the dead.  
Arise, O Lord, why sleepest Thou? Arise; cast us not behind for ever.  
Arise, help us and save us for the sake of Thine Holy Name.

**\*\***Then was our mouth filled with joy, and our tongue with rejoicing: then shall they say among the heathen, "The Lord hath done great things among them." The Lord hath done great things for us, we became joyful. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 27:62-66

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and

steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch. *Glory be to God forever.*

### **The Third Hour of Bright Saturday**

#### **The Prophecies**

Jeremiah 13:15-22

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Hear ye, and give ear, and be not proud: for the Lord has spoken. Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble on the dark mountains, and ye shall wait for light, and behold the shadow of death, and they shall be brought into darkness. But if ye will not hearken, your soul shall weep in secret

because of pride, and your eyes shall pour down tears, because the Lord's flock is sorely bruised. Say ye to the king and the princes, Humble yourselves, and sit down; for your crown of glory is removed from your head. The cities toward the south were shut, and there was none to open *them*: Juda is removed *into captivity*, they have suffered a



complete removal. Lift up thine eyes, O Jerusalem, and behold them that come from the north; where is the flock that was given thee, the sheep of thy glory? What wilt thou say when they shall visit thee, for thou didst teach them lessons for rule against thyself; shall not pangs seize thee as a woman in travail?

And if thou shouldest say in thine heart, Wherefore have these things happened to me? Because of the abundance of thine iniquity have thy skirts been discovered, that thine heels might be exposed. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 15:10, 11ab

*A Psalm of David.*

For Thou wilt not leave My soul in Amenti; neither wilt Thou suffer Thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou hast made known unto Me the ways of life: Thou shalt fill Me with joy with Thy countenance. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 16:24-28

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for

his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Sixth Hour of Bright Saturday

### The Prophecies

Isaias 50:10-51:8

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Who is among you that fears the Lord? let him hearken to the voice of his servant: ye that walk in darkness, and have no light, trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon God. Behold, ye all kindle a fire, and feed a flame: walk in the light of your fire, and in the flame which ye have kindled. This has happened to you for my sake; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, and seek the Lord: look to the solid rock, which ye have hewn, and to the hole of the pit which ye have dug. Look to Abraam your father, and to Sarrha that bore you: for he was alone when I called him, and blessed him, and loved him, and multiplied him. And now I will comfort thee, O Sion: and I have comforted all her desert places; and I will make her desert places as a garden, and her western places as the garden of the Lord; they shall find in her gladness and

exultation, thanksgiving and the voice of praise.

Hear me, hear me, my people; and ye kings, hearken to me: for a law shall proceed from me, and my judgment shall be for a light of the nations. My righteousness speedily draws nigh, and my salvation shall go forth as light, and on mine arm shall the Gentiles trust: the isles shall wait for me, and on mine arm shall they trust. Lift up your eyes to the sky, and look on the earth beneath: for the sky was darkened like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and the inhabitants shall die in like manner: but my righteousness shall not fail.

Hear me, ye that know judgment, the people in whose heart is my law: fear not the reproach of men, and be not overcome by their contempt. For as a garment will be devoured by time, and as wool will be devoured by a moth, so shall they be consumed; but my righteousness shall be for

ever, and my salvation for all generations. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 129:1, 2a, 141:8ab

*A Psalm of David.*

Out of the depths have I cried unto Thee, O Lord. Lord, hear My voice. Bring My soul out of prison, that I may praise Thy Name, O Lord. *Alleluia.*

Matthew 5:3-12

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

Blessed are the poor in spirit:  
for theirs is the kingdom of the  
heavens.

Blessed are they who mourn  
now: for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the meek: for they  
shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are those who hunger  
and those who thirst for right-  
eousness: for they shall be  
satisfied.

Blessed are the merciful: for  
they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in their  
heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers:  
for they shall be called the  
children of God.

Blessed are those who have  
been persecuted because of  
righteousness: for theirs is the  
kingdom of the heavens.

Blessed are you if they should  
persecute you, and despise you,  
and say every evil against you  
falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and  
be glad: for great is your reward  
in the heavens. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Apocalypse

The Revelation of Jesus Christ,  
which God gave unto him, to  
shew unto his servants things  
which must shortly come to pass;  
and he sent and signified *it* by  
his angel unto his servant John:  
Who bare record of the word of

God, and of the testimony of  
Jesus Christ, and of all things  
that he saw.

Blessed *is* he that readeth, and  
they that hear the words of this  
prophecy, and keep those things  
which are written therein: for the

time *is* at hand. John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.*

I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day,

and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, Saying, *I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.* And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, *Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am he*

that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; *[He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.]* These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from

whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; *[He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.]* These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that over-

cometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; *[He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.]* These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which

no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; *[He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.]* These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass; I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first. Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine,

and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; *[He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.]* These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few

names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; *[He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.]* These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation,



which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is new Jerusalem*, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him my new name*. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; [*He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.*] These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind,

and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there*



*was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunders and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind. And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, The four and

twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. be with us. Amen. me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had

been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in

heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black

horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine. And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be

killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any

tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were*

**sealed twelve thousand.** After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and

he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much **incense**, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the **incense**, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. And the seven angels which had the seven

trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall

men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth *were* as *the teeth* of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon. One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphra-

tes. 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their

sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth, And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of

God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot *forty and* two months.

And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the



earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We give

thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of

heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they over-

came him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the com-

mandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war

with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast,

which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no

man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in

his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for

the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his

mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat,

and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. <sup>13</sup> And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. *Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.* And he gathered them together into a

place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth

have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into

perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.



And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye

receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of gold,

and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and **frankincense**, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying,

What *city is* like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints,

and of all that were slain upon the earth.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, **Alleluia**; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, **Alleluia**. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; **Alleluia**.

And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, **Alleluia**: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she

should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them

with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him

that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection:

on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which

were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne

said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; And had a wall great and high, *and*

had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass. And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; [*The first foundation was jasper.*] the second, sapphire; [*The second foundation was sapphire.*] the

third, a chalcedony; [*The third foundation was a chalcedony. And our Saviour is in Her midst, crowning with honour those who love Him.*] the fourth, an emerald; [*The found foundation was an emerald.*] The fifth, sardonyx; [*The fifth foundation was sardonyx.*] the sixth, sardius; [*The sixth foundation was sardius. And our Saviour is in Her midst, crowning with honour those who love Him.*] the seventh, chrysolite; [*The seventh foundation was chrysolite.*] the eighth, beryl; [*The eighth foundation was beryl.*] the ninth, a topaz; [*The ninth foundation was a topaz. And our Saviour is in Her midst, crowning with honour those who love Him.*] the tenth, a chrysoprasus; [*The tenth foundation was a chrysoprasus.*] the eleventh, a jacinth; [*The eleventh foundation was a jacinth.*] the twelfth, an amethyst. [*The twelfth foundation was an amethyst. And our Saviour is in Her midst, crowning with honour those who love Him.*] And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of

the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner* of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. **Behold, I come quickly:** blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.** Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they

may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. **I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.** And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.



## The Ninth Hour of Bright Saturday

### The Prophecies

Isaias 45:15-20

*From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

For thou art God, yet we knew it not, the God of Israel, the Saviour. All that are opposed to him shall be ashamed and confounded, and shall walk in shame: ye isles, keep a feast to me. Israel is saved by the Lord with an everlasting salvation: they shall not be ashamed nor confounded for evermore. Thus saith the Lord that made the heaven, this God that created the earth, and made it; he marked it out, he made it not in vain, but formed it to be inhabited: I am

the Lord, and there is none beside. I have not spoken in secret, nor in a dark place of the earth: I said not to the seed of Jacob, Seek vanity: I, even I, am the Lord, speaking righteousness, and proclaiming truth.

Assemble yourselves and come; take counsel together, ye that escape of the nations: they that set up wood, *even* their graven image, have no knowledge, nor they who pray to gods that do not save. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Jeremiah 38:31-34

*From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Juda: not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day when I took hold of their hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; for they

abode not in my covenant, and I disregarded them, saith the Lord. For this is my covenant which I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will surely put my laws into their mind, and write them on their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to

me a people. And they shall not at all teach every one his *fellow* citizen, and every one his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least of

them to the greatest of them: for I will be merciful to their iniquities, and their sins I will remember no more. *Glory to the Holy Trinity.*

Psalm 40:11, 6

*A Psalm of David.*

But Thou, O Lord, have mercy upon Me, and raise Me up, and I will give them their recompense.

Mine enemies have spoken evil of Me: "When shall he die, and his name perish?" *Alleluia.*

John 5:21-30

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.*

For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the

dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the

will of the Father which hath sent me. *Glory be to God forever.*

## The Liturgy of Bright Saturday

### The Pauline Epistle

1 Corinthians 15:1-22

*A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church

of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are per-

ished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept. For

since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

*The grace of God the Father be with you all.  
Amen.*

## The Catholic Epistle

1 Peter 1:1-9

*The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.*

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto

salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

*Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.*

## The Praxis

Acts 3:12-21

*A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.*

And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith

which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

*The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.*

## The Liturgy Gospel of Bright Saturday

Psalm 3:6, 4, 81:8

*A Psalm of David.*

\*I lay down and slept; and I awaked; for the Lord will defend Me.  
But Thou, O Lord, art My defender; My glory, and the lifter up of Mine head.

\*\*Arise, O God; judge the earth: for Thou shalt inherit all nations.  
*Alleluia.*

Matthew 28:1-20

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.*

In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead;

and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, **All hail.** And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, **Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.**

Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him:

but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, *All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. Glory be to God forever.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of Bright Saturday (Distribution)**

My God, My God.

My God, My God, attend unto Me, why hast Thou forsaken Me? Far from my salvation are the words of my transgressions. O my God, I will cry to Thee by day, but Thou wilt not hear me; and by night, and it shall not be folly for me.

But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and scorn of the people. All they that saw Me mocked Me. They have spoken with their lips, and shook their heads, saying, "If he had believed and trusted in the Lord: let Him deliver him, let Him save him, if He wanted him."

Depart not far from Me, for trouble is near; and there is none

to help. Many calves have surrounded Me: fat bulls have besieged Me. They have opened their mouths against Me, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

Many dogs have surrounded Me: the synagogue of the wicked have inclosed Me. They pierced My hands and My feet; they have num-bered all My bones. And they looked and stared upon Me. They parted My garments amongst them, and upon My vesture they cast lots.

But Thou, O Lord, remove not My help far from Me, attend unto My defense. Deliver My soul from the sword; and My only begotten one from the hand

of the dog. Save Me from the lion's mouth: and My low-liness from the horn of the unicorn.<sup>1</sup>

He has exalted Me upon a rock. And now, behold, He has exalted My head above Mine enemies.<sup>2</sup>

They rewarded Me evil for good. They slandered Me because I followed after righteousness.<sup>3</sup>

They rejected Me, I the Beloved, as a despised dead [man], And they put nails in My flesh. Forsake Me not, O Lord My God. Depart not far from Me. Attend unto My help , O Lord of My salvation.<sup>4</sup>

I looked for one to grieve with Me, but there was none; and for one to comfort Me, but I found none. They gave Me gall for My food; and in My thirst they gave Me vinegar to drink. Let their table become a snare before them: and a recompense and a scandal. Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and may their haughtiness be bowed at all times.

Pour out Thy wrath upon them, and let The fury of Thine anger take hold of them. Let their house be desolate; and let there be no dwellers in their dwellings.

For whom Thou hast smitten, they have persecuted.<sup>5</sup>

For Thy Name's sake, Thou shalt lead Me, and sustain Me. Thou wilt bring Me out of that snare which they have hidden for Me: for Thou art My defender. Into Thine hand I will put My spirit.<sup>6</sup>

They have added to the pain of My wounds, and they have added iniquity unto their iniquity: let them not enter into Thy righteousness. May they be blotted out of the book of the living, and with the righteous let them not be written. I am poor and sorrowful: and The salvation of Thy countenance, O God, has supported Me.<sup>7</sup>

They have put Me in the lower pit, in dark places, and in the shadow of death. Thy wrath hath prevailed over Me, and all Thy terrors, Thou hast brought upon Me.<sup>8</sup>

He went out and spoke against Me with them. Mine enemies have murmured against Me, they took counsel against Me for evil. And words that were against the Law, they have established against Me, "he that lieth, shall he rise up again?"<sup>9</sup>



I lay down and slept and I awaked; for the Lord will defend Me.<sup>10</sup>

What profit is there in My blood, if I go down to corruption? Shall the dust praise Thee? Or declare Thy truth?<sup>11</sup>

Thou, O Lord, My God, hast brought Me up out of the pit of misery, and out of the dirt of the mire.<sup>12</sup>

The Lord hath heard, and hath had mercy upon Me: The Lord be-came My helper. Thou hast turned My mourning into joy for Me: Thou hast rent My sackcloth, and girded Me with gladness.<sup>13</sup>

For wrath is in His anger and life is in His will: at evening weeping shall endure, and in the morning joy.<sup>14</sup>

Then was our mouth filled with joy, and our tongue with

rejoicing: then shall they say among the hea-then, "The Lord hath done great things among them." The Lord hath done great things for us, we became joyful. O Lord return our captivity as the streams in the south.<sup>15</sup>

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit, now, and at all times, and forever and ever. Amen.

1 Ps 21:1,2; 6-9; 12-13; 15-20

2 Ps 26:8

3 Ps 37:20

4 Ps 30:12; 37:21, 22

5 Ps 68:21-26

6 Ps 30:3-5

7 Ps 68:23,24

8 Ps 87: 4

9 Ps 40:7

10 Ps 3:4

11 Ps 29:9

12 Ps 39:2

13 Ps 29:10,11

14 Ps 29:5

15 Ps 125:2-4

## Psalm 62:2

*A Psalm of David.*

Let God arise, let all His enemies be scattered: and let all that hate Him flee before His face. *Alleluia.*

## Luke 24:1-12

*We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.*

Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, Saying, **The Son of man**

**must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.** And they remembered his words, And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass. *Glory be to God forever.*

# Appendix

## Commentaries for Each Hour

### The Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The rebellious Jews thought incorrectly that Our Saviour and Our King, Christ, was an earthly king, and that those around Him were soldiers. The Mother of John and James, the sons of Zebedee, also thought this way. She knelt down and besought Jesus, saying, "Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Thy right hand and the other on the left, in Thy kingdom."

Listen, then to how the compassionate Master answered. He said to her sons, "Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to

drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" The sons of Zebedee replied that they were able. Jesus then said to them that, even though they might be able to do these things, He could not grant them their seats: "To sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### The First Hour of the Eve of Monday

*The commentary of the First Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

As people long to see the shining sun daily, how much more should we long and desire to see Christ, the Sun of Righteousness. He lived among the people taking the form of a servant. The Greeks, coming to the feast and seeing His great glory, said to Philip, "Sir, we wish to see

Jesus." Jesus said, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified." Jesus was referring to His death and His resurrection, which brought us life. After they heard His words, He taught them some parables. He told them, "While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may

become sons of the light." We, too, believe that Jesus is the True Light that was sent by the Father. He shone upon us, we who were living in darkness and in the shadow of death, with the glory

of His Divinity, and raised us from the death of our sins.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of the Eve of Monday**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Jesus prayed to teach us to watch and pray. He asked His disciples, "Who do the crowds say that I am?" They answered, "John the Baptist, but some say Elijah; and others say that one of the old prophets has risen again." Jesus said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simon Peter answered, "The Christ of God." Jesus said unto

him, "Blessed are you Simon for flesh and blood has not revealed it unto you but My Father which is in heaven. As for the jealous Jews, who deny Me and betray Me, I shall put them into shame forever."

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Monday**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week.. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

As Christ and His disciples were going to Jerusalem, He began to tell them about His coming passion. He told them that He would be delivered to their chief priests and scribes and that they would condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles. He told His disciples that they would mock Him, scourge Him, spit upon Him and

kill Him, and that on the third day, He would rise again.

O poor Israel, how dare you perform such a shameful act as to crucify the Christ Who saved you from bondage. In return of His mercy, you have done evil. Therefore, your sin is everlasting.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Monday**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

When the Lord had finished questioning His disciples on their way to Caesarea Philippi, He began telling them openly about what would happen to Him in Jerusalem. That is, that the Son of Man would suffer and be rejected from the scribes and chief priests, accept suffering, and after three days, would rise from the dead. This is the Stone

rejected by the builders as the Scriptures say. His great wrath shall fall upon them and His shame upon their faces for they rewarded good with evil. Those who hear and believe shall be rewarded with unperishable joy.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Monday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Listen to the merciful and beneficent God praising prayer and honouring fasting. These are the foundation of all other virtues. When His disciples asked, "Why could we not cast him out?" Jesus answered, "Because of your unbelief; ...if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you."

Let us have great hope, and true faithfulness beyond doubt. May we be zealous in our love which surpasses everything. He who loves, believes everything. Let us pray regularly and love to fast so that we may be rewarded with His promises.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The First Hour of Monday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

In the beginning God created heaven and earth and His Spirit was there. He separated darkness from light. He called the light, day, and the darkness, night. He created this with great wisdom. On the second day, God separated the sky from the waters, and parted it from the earth. On the fourth day, He created the sun, moon, and stars. On the fifth day, He created birds, fish, animals, trees, and plants. On the sixth day, He

created Adam, the first human being and a female companion for him. He gave them dominion over all His works. On the seventh day, He rested for He had completed all His work. This was according to His divine plan. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of Monday**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

On Sunday evening, Our Lord Jesus Christ went outside Jerusalem with His disciples. He became hungry and saw from a distance a fig tree, and He went to get fruit from it. However, He found the tree with leaves but with no fruits, so He cursed the tree and immediately, it withered. His disciples marvelled.

Have faith in your hearts and God will grant you everything you ask for. Do not be surprised that the fig tree had withered from one word, for if you have faith, you will order the moun-

tains to move from their place, and they will obey.

Therefore, learn a lesson from this fig tree and be fruitful and repent to gain forgiveness. Pray hard with tears, and light your lanterns with virtues so they may shine upon you on the Day of Judgment. Share the sufferings of your brothers and think of how much Jesus suffered for you to save you.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of Monday**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

How dare you, Israelites, change, the place of forgiveness into a place of sin and the house of prayer into a den of thieves and a place for cattle, sheep, doves, and money changers. What profit is that, which is full of evil and injustice? When Jesus looked at His Father's house and found that you had made it a place for robbers and traders, He drove out all the cattle and the merchants and overturned the tables of the money-changers.

When the disciples saw this, they remembered what was written about Him, "The zeal for Thy house has eaten Me up." He did this with authority.

Thy dominion is everlasting on heaven and earth and Thy might has moved the mountains, but Israel has ignored it; therefore, they were deprived of Thine help and support.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of Monday**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Thou hast created me with Thy pure hands, and made me in the best form. Thou hast granted me the joy of the Paradise, the fruit of the trees, and dominion over all the creatures. Thou hast made me selfsufficient and gave me only one commandment, yet I disobeyed it.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

I saw you, Adam, lonely; therefore, I created a companion for you from your bones. I said,

"It is not good for man to be alone." I was concerned about you, and I gave you all authority over all creation. Yet you obeyed Eve and left out My commandment.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

Remember, O Lord, that I am dust and Thou gavest me power. Thou hast forbidden me to eat from one tree, but I disobeyed Thee, blamed the woman that

Thou gavest me and hid behind a tree, that I see Thee not.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

You thought to exalt yourself and become like your creator. Eating from the fruit of the tree, you knew good and evil and thought of becoming a god. O Adam, where is all that glory that you were granted? You lost the suit which I have given you and you have covered your nakedness with the leaves of the tree. I have created you and I knew you before you existed.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

Earlier, I had chosen you and I had given you My commandments. I told you not to eat of that tree because on the day that you would eat from it you would die. Still, you deliberately disobeyed Me and listened to Eve. Therefore you will be punished.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

O Adam, you are dust and to dust you will return, as a result of breaking My commandment. And you, Eve, why did you

disobey My commandment? An angel did not speak to you nor did a bird from the sky, but you listened to a serpent. Therefore, you will have much grief in your life and I will make enmity between you and the serpent, and between your offspring and the offspring of the serpent. Your off-spring will crush the serpent's head, and the serpent will bite your offspring's heel.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

And to the serpent God said, "Cursed are you more than all the cattle and the beasts. You will crawl on your belly and eat dust all the days of your life, because you became an offence to Eve and Adam. And because they listened to you, the whole earth is cursed with them."

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

God told Adam, "Because you listened to your Wife, and ate the fruit of which I told you not to eat, the earth is cursed, and it shall produce thorns and weeds for you and you will have to work hard and sweat to make the soil productive." God told



Eve, "With pain and sorrow you shall bring forth children and your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule you."

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

God said, "Now Adam has become like one of us and has knowledge of what is good and what is bad." Therefore, God drove him from the garden. He put a Cherub with a flaming sword to guard the gate of paradise.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

Where do I go from Thy Spirit and where do I flee from Thy face? If I go up to the heavens, or go down to the deep earth, Thou art there.

Adam, being outside the paradise, went to till the earth and eat of its fruits, since he fell for the guile of the deceiver. And the handwriting of slavery was written against Adam, eve and all their children, until the fullness of time, for he followed his own will.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of Monday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Jesus Christ is the True Light, Who shines all over the earth and over all the nations. But the Jews did not come to the Light and did not believe in Him. Moreover, they accused Him that He casts out devils by the power of the devil.

When Jesus mentioned that he who believes in Him will not die, the Jews accused Him saying, "Even Abraham and the prophets have died, so how can your believers not die?" So Jesus

answered that He had existed even before Abraham.

We the believers, confess from all our hearts that Jesus Christ our Lord existed since the beginning with the Father and the Holy Spirit. But the Jews, in spite of all the miracles that He had performed in front of them, did not understand that He is the Saviour, as the prophets had said, and rejected Him.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify*

*Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Our Saviour walked with the disciples to Jerusalem. One of the multitude asked Him, "Lord, are there few that will be saved?" Our Saviour answered, "Strive to enter through the narrow gate, lest you come and knock saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us,' and I answer, 'I do not know you, depart from Me you evil-doers where there is weeping and

gnashing of teeth.' Many Gentiles from the East and the West will lean on Abraham and Isaac and Jacob's bosom, in the Kingdom of Heaven, but you will be cast away and will be dominated by your sins. Therefore, repent and your sins will be forgiven."

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

At this hour, some people came and told Jesus to depart from Jerusalem for Herod was planning to kill Him. Jesus replied, "Go and tell that fox that I cast out devils and cure today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected, for it is written that no prophet will perish outside Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem which kills

and stones prophets, how Often I wanted to gather your children and you refused. Therefore your house will be destroyed forever. You shall not see Me until the time comes and you shall say, 'Blessed is He Who comes in the Name of the Lord.'"

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Christ our God, as a kind physician, offers a free cure for our

ailments. He advised that excessive eating will overburden our

hearts and weaken our bodies. Worldly cares cause many evils and deviate man from the fear of God and the way of salvation. As a result, the devil will choke him and prevent him from his salvation and put him to death like prey in a trap. Therefore, watch and bring forth fruit fit for repentance and righteousness that you may stand before the Saviour Jesus Christ in the day of judgment.

During the last days of Jesus, in the daytime, He was in the

temple teaching but spent the night at the Mount of Olives. From early morning, the people would gather around Him in the temple to listen to His profitable teaching. Those who heard Him were eager to come again to listen and drink from the living water, as it is written that His Word is everlasting food to all believers.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Listen to our merciful, kind and compassionate Lord commanding us to be pure in our hearts, as well as in our bodies. When the Pharisee, who invited Him, was amazed that Jesus ate without washing His hands, he criticized Him.

Jesus, knowing his thoughts, told him, "You Pharisees care too much about your outside ap-

pearance, while inside yourselves you are filled with sin and wickedness. Give alms and be just and you will be purified." Let us be merciful toward one another; then we will have pure hearts, minds and bodies.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Tuesday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Thou alone, O Ruler, knowest everything about all generations before their formation!

Listen to our Saviour telling us openly that nobody knows about that time and the hour of His second coming, not even the angels, not the Son of Man, except the Father. Watch, then,

and pray constantly for you do not know when the time is, lest He comes suddenly and find you sleeping. Beware from all the devil's temptations and keep yourself holy.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The First Hour of Tuesdays**

*The commentary of the First Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The Israelites came to Mount Rephidim after they left Egypt and stayed three months in the wilderness. When Moses was in the presence of God, God told him to remind the Israelites of the wondrous miracles He had done for them while delivering them out of Egypt and that He had chosen them to become His nation. Moses related this message to the Israelites, and they all

said with one accord that they would follow all of God's orders. However, they did not keep their promise and broke His commandments; therefore, God delivered them to their enemies, and they were humiliated among all nations.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of Tuesdays**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The Lord said, "How many times have I wanted to gather all your children, O Jerusalem, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you would not let Me. Behold, I will leave your house desolate unto you forever."

When the disciples showed Jesus the temple, He told them that it would all be destroyed, and indeed it happened forty years after Jesus' resurrection, when the Romans came to the temple, destroyed it and killed one hundred and twenty myri-

ads of the Jews. The wrath of God came upon them.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify*

*Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of Tuesdays**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The True God, Who came to the world, said that He is the Light of the world and that whoever follows Him will not walk in darkness but will find the light of life to guide him to the way of truth.

Thou art in truth the Light of the Father! Who is of One essence with Him. Whose glory shineth brilliantly upon all the world. Who, at the fullness of time, had drawn us the gentiles unto the knowledge of Truth

through His Name. Who shone upon us with the light of His Divinity, we, who had been living in darkness and in the shadow of death. But the unbelieving Jews, who were His own, were rejected because they refused Him and condemned Him to die. Let us exalt His Holy Name and praise Him continuously.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of Tuesdays**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Come all ye who dwell in Jerusalem to the Mount of Olives to see Jesus of Nazareth, the Word of the Father, surrounded by His disciples who are asking Him about the temple, its great stones and its ornaments.

He told them to beware of those who would deceive them. He said that nation would rise

against nation and there will be earthquakes and troubles all over the earth. He told them that they would be hated and killed by all nations for the sake of His Name, and that they must endure to the end to be saved.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

## **The Eleventh Hour of Tuesdays**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

I have sinned against Thee, O God Almighty; forgive me. I have done evil and I have become lazy in obedience to your commandments When Thou comest in all

Thy glory, surrounded by the angels, and all the nations from all the corners of the earth are gathered around Thee, Thou wilt separate the sheep from the goats. The sheep will go on Thy right hand and will rejoice with Thee, because they had fed Thee, when Thou wert hungry, gave Thee a drink when Thou wert thirsty, hosted Thee, when Thou wert a stranger, clothed Thee, when Thou wert naked, and

visited Thee, when Thou wert in prison. But the goats who are on Thy left, will go to eternal punishment. All ye who are still under the judgment, be merciful to others before the day of judgment.

After Jesus finished His speech, He told them that in two days He would celebrate the Passover with them, to fulfill the prophecy that He is the Lamb of the Passover. He is truly the Lamb of God, Who carried away the sins of the world.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

## **The First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The king who made the marriage feast is a figure of God the Father, and His Son is Jesus Christ our Savior. The marriage feast is the world. The servants whom He sent are the forerunner prophets. Those who preached to the Gentiles saying that the Lord would be coming. The people did not listen and each one went

his way, one to his farm, the other to his business and the rest caught his servants, treated them shamefully and killed them. The king became angry, sent his army, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. Who were the people originally invited to the feast? They are

none other than the transgressing Jews.

He sent again His servants commanding them to go into the roads and invite everyone they could find, good and bad. The house was full of guests. Later, the king came in to see the guests. He saw a man not wearing a wedding garment. He told him, "Friend, how did you come here without the wedding garment?" The guest was speechless and the king ordered

the servants to cast him away to the everlasting darkness.

This guest was none other than Judas, who lost his heavenly garment, and was girded with damnation as with a garment. All those who are not ready at the time of the feast will also receive damnation, because they despised the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Think of our Lord's compassion, you worshipers of God, and think of how He calls His chosen people, those wise and faithful servants who obey His will. Blessed is the servant who, when the Lord comes, is found doing His will. His Lord shall reward him and make him ruler over all His goods. But to that careless servant who neglected His Master's commandments, He will come at an unexpected hour

and find him not ready. He will cut him off and make his portion with the hypocrites. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Let us be watchful and ready, and wait for the Lord's day, that we may rejoice with Him and win His blessings and His mercy.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Oh, for all those virtues which our Lord Jesus Christ, the Perfecter of peace and the King of glory, taught us through His parables. Listen, beware, and know His blessed parables. The parable of the wise brides-maids is a figure of His heavenly kingdom which is full of joy. Five bridesmaids were wise and five were foolish. All were virgins, but they differed in their deeds. He blessed the wise for they strove wisely, filling their

lamps with oil. But the foolish were lazy and did not trim their lamps. When the bride-groom came and they all went to meet Him, the foolish ones could not go to join the bridegroom for their lamps had gone out. The wise bridesmaids joined the wedding and the foolish stood outside.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Oh, for those sad descriptions with which Jesus described the hypocrites, those who killed the prophets and the others who built the graves for them. Those Pharisees, the serpents and vipers, who will not escape the punishment of hell, will repay all the innocent blood they shed on earth, from the time of Abel to the time of Zechariah, whom they killed between the altar and the sanctuary. Troubles and

catastrophes will befall this generation for they had one wicked counsel, to kill the Son of God. Therefore, God scattered them all over the world and their enemies had dominion over them. Their inheritance was given to others and their homes became desolate.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*



It was the custom of the Jews as the Passover approached, that everyone would go to Jerusalem to observe the feast. When they did not find Jesus in the temple, they said to one another, "Is He not coming to the feast?" The chief priests, scribes, and Pharisees had evil, hypocritical thoughts, for they sought how

they might arrest Him. Woe, for the ignorance of these wicked people, for they had made a trap for the Mighty Lord. Therefore, they will be chained and dragged to hell for eternal punishment.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The First Hour of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The Pharisees gathered together and asked one another, "What are we going to do now? This Man has performed many miracles. If we leave Him, the Romans will take over." Caiaphas, the high priest of the Jews, said, "It is better if one man dies on behalf of the nation."

Then Jesus went with His disciples to a village and stayed there. The time of the Passover

Feast was near. That is the time at which the Pharisees decided to kill Jesus. This was to fulfill the prophecy of Isaiah which said that everyone knows his owner, even the animals, but Israel did not realize that Jesus was their Creator. That is why they will be punished eternally.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

At the feast of the unleavened bread (which is the Passover of the Jews,) the scribes and the chief priests wanted to arrest Jesus but they did not know how. They feared the multitude.

But Satan had a place in Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve. He went and spoke to the chief priests that he may deliver the Saviour to them.

They were very happy and promised to give him thirty pieces of silver.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Christ our God came to Bethany six days before the Passover, where Lazarus was, whom He raised from the dead. There, they made Him a big feast. While Martha was serving, Mary poured out a precious perfume, and anointed Jesus' feet and wiped them with her hair. Judas became very angry and said with wickedness and hypocrisy that they could have sold this ointment for three hundred Dinaris and gave it to the poor. He said this, not because he loved the

poor, but because he stole from the treasury. Jesus said not to bother her because she had done a good deed preparing Him for His burial. He told Judas that the poor people are with them all the time, but that His presence in the flesh would not last. Let us bow down before Him and pray with tears, asking for the forgiveness of our sins.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

God promised Abraham that from his descendants, a Savior would come. Abraham had complete faith in God's promise, although he was very old. Abraham called his servant and asked him to bring a wife for his son Isaac from the land of his fathers. The servant questioned Abraham about the possibility that the girl might not agree to

return with him. Abraham told him that he would then be free from his obligation. In the fullness of time, God fulfilled His promise and Jesus was born from among Abraham's descendants, through Whom, all the nations were blessed.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of Wednesday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

God the Word, Who has control over life and death, because of His human nature, which He shared with us, manifested weakness and suffered to the extent that He prayed and asked if He could be saved from His coming hour. But He knew that it was for this reason that He had come; to save Adam and his

children and to restore them to their heavenly status, according to His great mercy. Let us pray fervently that He will make us partners in His glory and confirm us in the faith of His Holy Name.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The First Hour of the Eve of Thursday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Our Lord and Master Jesus Christ has shown His divine power, that He is the Almighty God over all thrones and authorities. He said, "The Father loves Me because I lay down My life that I might take it again, and no man takes it from Me."

There was a division among the Jews concerning what He said. Some thought that He was mad and possessed by demons. Others thought that these could

not be the words of a man possessed by demons. Could a demon open the eyes of the blind? Truly He enlightens the hearts of the believers. But, those blind Jews, who looked but did not see and listened but did not hear, did not love Him or believe in Him, therefore, they were not forgiven.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of the Eve of Thursday**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The woman who anointed Jesus' feet with the precious

ointment and wiped them with her hair loved Him greatly. She

had done a good deed that would be told and remembered throughout the whole world. Indeed, she is still remembered by all believers. Oh, for all these spiritual gifts and great honors that she has won! Let us imitate her and love the Lord with all our hearts and not be like Judas who mocked her for what she had done. His evil thoughts led

him to betray His Master. The silver he took for the precious Blood will go with him to damnation and his name will be erased from the book of life. He will have no offspring upon the earth.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Thursday**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Isaiah, the prophet, rebuked the Israelites for their sins and their wickedness. When Emmanuel appeared and performed amazing miracles, they still deviated from His words which are full of grace and denied His divinity.

O great prophet, condemn them, for they have followed the steps of their fathers and have completed their evil deeds to fulfill the prophecy which said, "Lord, who could believe what we have heard and to whom has the power of the Lord been revealed." Jesus Christ is the Word of God that appeared in the flesh, with His justice and mercy for the Israelites. Yet they did not obey nor believe Him.

They fulfilled Isaiah's prophecy which stated: "He has blinded their eyes, He has hardened their hearts for fear they should see with their eyes and understand with their hearts and turn to Him for healing."

Listen O Israel, there is no Savior but Jesus Christ, the Savior of all the world Who made the two into one. The Light came to His own people but they loved darkness. The Gentiles, however, accepted Him and obeyed His commandments and became His people everywhere. They realized His mercy and abundant grace which He had given them according to His goodness.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify*

*Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Thursday**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

O ye, ignorant, arrogant, defiled and disobedient Jews, listen to our Merciful God praising the believers saying, "The Father Who gave them to Me is greater than anyone, and no one can steal from the Father. The Father and I are One without separation." At that time, the Jews, out of envy, fetched some stones to

stone Him. Jesus answered meekly, "I have done many good works from My Father for you to see. For what reason, do you want to stone Me? I desire your salvation. Be sure that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me."

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Thursday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Our Savior, the Son of the Living God said, "I am the Light of the world, he who believes in Me and accepts My words, shall not stay in darkness. He who denies and disobeys Me, I shall not condemn him, but the words that I said will condemn him. What I have said is not from Me, but from the Father Who has sent

Me, and He gave Me a commandment what to say."

We believe that Thou art the True Word of God. Thine is the power, and nothing is impossible with Thee.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The First Hour of Thursday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The disciples asked Jesus where did He want them to prepare the Passover meal. And He said to them, "Behold, when

you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house which he enters. Then you

shall say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?' Then he will show you a large, furnished upper room; there make ready." So they went and found it as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

Come all ye nations, rejoice that God the Word became your Passover, the unleavened bread. The first Passover with the Lamb

delivered the Jews from the slavery of Pharaoh. The new Passover is Jesus Christ Who delivered us from the Evil One. In many ways, He prepared for us salvation which is now for everyone from the east to the west. He attracted everybody to the highest mercy, and showed us His grace. He took what is ours, and gave us what is His.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of Thursday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

In the morning, Moses said to the Israelites that they had sinned before the Lord because they had made an ox to worship. He told them that he would go and ask the Lord to have mercy and forgive their sins. Moses, the prophet, went to the Lord and bowed down beseeching the compassionate Lord, to forgive His people their sins, "Yet now, if Thou wilt forgive their sin—but if not, I pray, blot me out of Thy book which Thou hast written."

The Lord told him, "Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book." When the people heard those punishments, they cried. But the Lord said, "You are a stiff-necked people. I could come up into your midst in one moment and consume you. Now therefore, take off your ornaments, that I may know what to do to you."

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of Thursday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Listen to what the Lord said to the Israelites: "Let everyone leave his sins and his ungodliness. You have defiled My Holy Name and made gods of gold. But I Will accept you, take you to My holy mountain so you worship Me, and I shall raise you

above all nations. You will know that I am the Lord and no one else but Me, and all that are in heaven, on earth, and in the seas, serve Me and ask for My mercy."

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of Thursday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

When Abraham rose above all people in the Lord's eyes, the Lord appeared to him and told him, "Abraham, take now your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains." Abraham did what the Lord said and took his son and two servants and saddled his ass and went into the place which God had mentioned. Abraham told his men, "Stay here with the donkey; the lad and I will go yonder and worship, and we will come back to you." Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it upon Isaac his son and took the fire and the knife and both of them went to the mountain together. Isaac spoke unto Abraham, "Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb

for the burnt offering?" And Abraham said, "My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering." Abraham built an altar there, laid the wood in order, bound Isaac's legs and hands, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

Abraham took the knife to slay his son to accomplish God's command. Then the voice of the Lord called unto him, "Abraham!...do not lay hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me... [In] blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying, I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore." Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw a ram caught in a bush by

his horns. Abraham went and took the ram and offered it for a burnt offering instead of his son. The Almighty God blessed

Abraham for He found him well pleasing in everything.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of Thursday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

The Sun of Righteousness shines and shall go forth to the whole world. This is Jesus the True Light that enlightens everyone that comes to the world. He is the heavenly bread that gives life and nourishment to each of His creations. In the beginning, God prepared a table in the wilderness. For forty years, they ate and died as the Lord said. Now, a new table is set in the upper room, where Our Lord Jesus and His Apostles celebrated the Passover, thereby establishing the new Covenant. On that evening, Jesus sat with the twelve and ate the bread which is His Body. Jesus Himself gave it to them along with the honored Blood, which is better than animals' blood, which had been used before.

Jesus took the bread, blessed it, broke it, and gave it to His disciples and said, "Take, eat;

this is My body." Then He took the cup, gave thanks and gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. For every time you eat this Bread and drink of this cup, you proclaim My death and confess My resurrection and remember Me till I return."

The True Lamb, Christ our Savior, is our Passover. He said to them, "I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom."

Then the Lord told His Apostles that one from among them would betray Him, and they began to inquire among themselves which of them would dare do this. Judas Iscariot, one of them, said, "Is it I?" Jesus said,



“He who dips his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me.”

O Judas, you planned sinfully to betray your Lord, even though the Son of God came to deliver

Adam and his sons from their sins.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The First Hour of the Eve of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Jesus raised His eyes to heaven and said, “Father, the hour has come. Glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son may also glorify Thee... I have glorified Thee on earth. I have finished the work which Thou hast given Me to do. For I have given to them the words which Thou hast given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from Thee. I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their words. O righteous Father! The world has not known Thee

but I have known Thee; and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared to them Thy Name, and will declare it, that the love with which Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”

These were Jesus' prayers for His disciples whom He sent to the world to bring forth plenty of fruits. Those were the shining stars that lightened up the whole world.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of the Eve of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

When Jesus and the disciples finished praying, they went up to the Mount of Olives. Jesus our Savior, started telling them

openly, “All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written: ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the

sheep of the flock will be scattered.' But after I am risen, I will go before you to Galilee." Peter answered and said to Him, "Even if all are made to stumble because of Thee, I will never be made to stumble." Jesus said to him, " Verily, I say to you that this night, before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."

Peter said to Him, "Even if I have to die with Thee, I will not deny Thee!" And so said all the disciples.

This was to fulfill the prophecy in the Psalms saying, "Do not keep silent, O God of My praise! For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful have opened against Me." Who is the wicked, other than Judas Iscariot, born in sin, who betrayed his Lord, rejected grace, and gained sin and bad inheritance with the unrighteous money he was paid for his crime.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Jesus left the Mount of Olives with His disciples and came to a place called Gethsemane. He told His disciples, "Sit here while I go and pray over there." And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and He began to be sorrowful and deeply distressed. Then He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with Me." He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, "O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I

will, but as Thou wilt." Then He came to the disciples and found them asleep, and said to Peter, "What, could you not watch with Me one hour? Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation.

He went away a second time praying for the cup to pass Him by, and prayed the same prayer for a third time. Then He came back to His disciples and told them to awake and rise for His betrayer was close at hand.

Woe to you Judas more than any other person, for your sins have multiplied. You have

denied the blessing and loved evil. Therefore, you are cursed forever.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

When Jesus finished talking with His disciples about His passion, Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve disciples, came with a large number of men armed with swords and clubs from the chief priests and elders of the people. Judas, the traitor, had arranged a sign with them saying, "Whom-ever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him." Then immediately he went up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed Him. Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?" One of the disciples pulled his sword and struck out the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. Jesus said, "Put your sword in its place, for all

who take the sword will perish by the sword. Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me with more than twelve legions of angels?"

When the disciples saw that, they escaped. They took Him to Caiaphas, the high priest, and Peter followed at a distance and sat down at the courtyard.

Woe to you Judas, for you deserved an eternal curse and your fate will be with the adulterous.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Listen to David, the King of Jerusalem, blaming its inhabitants, saying, "Why do the nations rage, And the people plot a

vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, And the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord."

Through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, David knew that Jerusalem would be the place where the chief priests would gather and ask for a false witness to condemn Jesus to death. Many men gave false witness, but the chief priests could not find any truth in them. But at last two false witnesses came forward and said, "This fellow said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days.'" The high priest said, "Do you answer nothing?... I adjure thee by the living God to tell us if thou art the Christ, the Son of God." Jesus said to him, "It is as you said." Then the high priest tore his clothes saying, "He has

spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses?"

Meanwhile, Peter was sitting outside, a servant came up to him and said, "You also were with Jesus of Galilee." He said No. Another came saying, 'Surely you are one of them; for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows it.' He denied. A third one came saying, "Did I not see you in the garden with him?" He denied again saying, "I do not know what you are saying."

At that moment, the cock crew. Peter went out and cried bitterly.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The First Hour of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

Early Friday morning, the chief priests and the elders gathered in council to hand Jesus over to Pilate to have Him killed. Judas, his betrayer, feeling guilty, went and gave back to the high priest the silver coins and said, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." He left and hanged himself. He added one more sin to his previous ones.

The chief priests took the silver coins and bought a potter's field to fulfill the prophecy saying, "They took the thirty pieces of silver, the value of Him Who was priced."

Then they brought Jesus before Pilate who asked Him, "Are you a king?" Jesus answered, "You say rightly that I am a king, for this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the

world." There were many charges against Him, yet to their amazement, He opened not His mouth. This was to fulfill Isaiah's prophecy, "He never opened His mouth like a lamb that is led to the slaughter's house."

O Jerusalem, the killer of prophets, this is not a prophet but God in the flesh, and His blood is for the forgiveness of our sins.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Third Hour of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Third Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

One often wonders with Isaiah, who foresaw the whole passion of our Saviour and said, "Who is this Who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this One Who is glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength?" and, "Their blood is sprinkled upon My garments, and I have stained all My robes."

This prophecy is about Jesus, Who took the flesh of Adam. His

own Divinity, was united with humanity, without mingling, confusion, or separation, in an incomprehensible way.

He poured His wrath on the Hebrews and He granted His mercy and righteousness to the Gentiles, who became His new people.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Sixth Hour of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

All you inhabitants of Jerusalem, come and see this great scene. Jesus, the Son of David, is hung on the cross, clothed in a scarlet robe like a king, with a crown of thorns on His head. He Who decorated the heaven with

the stars and the earth with the flowers, Founder of the earth, had been mocked and given a reed in His right hand, like a wise teacher.

They laid the cross on Simon to carry after Jesus, as if follow-

ing a victorious King returning from war. The women coming to the Passover were crying. Jesus looked at them saying, "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. For indeed the days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts which never nursed,' then they will begin to say to tire mountains, 'Fall on us!' and to the hills, 'Cover us!' For, if they do these things to the green wood, what would be done to the dry!"

When they reached a place called Golgotha, they crucified Him with two thieves, one on His right and one on His left. This was to fulfill a prophecy, "He was numbered with the transgressors." The soldiers parted His garments into four parts and cast lots. Above Him there was an inscription saying, "This is the King of the Jews," written in Hebrew, Greek and Roman .

The people, the rulers and the soldiers mocked Him saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself, if He is the Christ, the chosen of God." One of the

robbers said to Him, "If thou art the Christ, save thyself and us." The other rebuked him saying, "Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? We indeed are justly condemned, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man has done nothing wrong." Then he said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom." Jesus, the Lover of Mankind, replied, "Today you will be with Me in Paradise."

His mother, His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleopas and Mary Magdalene stood near the cross. When Jesus saw His mother and His disciple John, He said to His Mother, "Woman, behold your son." Then He said to John, "Behold your mother." From that moment, John made a place for her in his house.

There was darkness on earth from the sixth hour till the ninth hour.

Thou, Who decorated the earth with flowers, were clothed in a scarlet robe. Thou, Whose Mighty Hand holds heaven and earth, were given a reed to hold in Thy hand! Thou, Who hanged

the earth on nothing, were hanged on the Cross.

O Lord, Thou wert crucified for our sins and hast trampled death through Thy Cross.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

### **The Ninth Hour of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

From generation to generation, Thy years will not wither. Thy Name was known before the creation of the sun. Today I see Thee hanging on the Cross, O Almighty God. How dare those wicked' ones, Whom Thou hast created, hang Thee on the Cross as a criminal! O Healer of the sick, they have rejected Thee saying, "We have no King but Caesar."

At the ninth hour Jesus cried out saying, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me." Then He said, "I thirst." Someone took a sponge, filled it with vinegar, put it on a rod and gave Him to drink. He cried out with a great voice and yielded the spirit.

Who will preach to the captives about the One Who died for them? Who will lead the way to Paradise to prepare the kingdom, but Christ Jesus? So, rejoice O

you righteous, prophets and patriarchs, for man has been renewed today by the New Man, Jesus Christ, Who conquered death and was raised to paradise, where there is eternal joy and comfort.

Jesus went to Hades, freed the imprisoned souls according to His great mercy, and bound Satan in chains. When the gate keepers of Hades saw Him, they could not stand His power for He smashed the brass gates and demolished their iron barricades. The captives, seeing Christ their Savior, cried out, saying, "It is well that Thou hast come to save Thy servants." Then, He held Adam by the hand and brought him and his children into the Paradise of joy and rest.

*Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

## **The Eleventh Hour of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

O poor Israel, the captive, whose sins have reached heaven!, look to the gentile centurion! See how he recognized the Lord and confessed saying, "Truly this was the Son of God." The thief also believed in Him and asked His mercy. The veil of the temple was torn into two. The sun eclipsed. Darkness came over the whole earth. The earth quaked, the rocks split, the tombs were opened and the bodies of many men rose from the dead and appeared to a number of people.

It was the Preparation Day, and to prevent the bodies from remaining on the Cross during the Sabbath, the Jews asked Pilate to have their legs broken to hasten their death. The soldiers came and broke the legs of the

thieves. When they came to Jesus, they found that He was already dead, so one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear and immediately, there came out blood and water. This is a testimony of John the disciple who saw it, a trustworthy witness, and he knows that he speaks the truth. This was to fulfill the prophecy saying, "Not one bone of His will be broken." Again, in another place, the Scriptures say, "They shall look on Him Whom they pierced." The centurion believed what the Jews rejected, that Jesus saved the world through His passion.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*

## **The Twelfth Hour of Great Friday**

*The commentary of the Twelfth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.*

On Friday evening, two rich and righteous men named Joseph and Nicodemus came to take the body of Jesus. Joseph's ancestors had taken care of the bodies of the saints. Joseph went to Pilate and Pilate ordered it to

be handed over. Joseph took the body and Nicodemus brought some precious spices. They wrapped the body in a linen cloth, following the Jewish burial customs. In a garden, they laid the body in a new tomb, in



which no one had yet been buried. They rolled a stone on the door, then they rested as the Jewish law required. Mary Magdalene and other women

were watching and knew where He had been laid.

*Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.*